AN *Engliſh* EXERCISE-BOOK, TO Tranſlate into FRENCH.

Compriſing all the

RULES OF THE FRENCH GRAMMAR.

AND

Other Neceſſary OBSERVATIONS: Aſcending gradually from the Meaneſt to Higher Capacities.

WITH

A Collection of Forty diverting TALES, Fifty LETTERS upon ſeveral Subjects, Twelve DIALOGUES, and an INDEX at the End.

By *J. DAUBICHON*,

Profeſſor of the *French* Tongue in *Dublin*, and Author of the New *French Grammar*, lately Publiſh'd.

DUBLIN:

Printed by S. POWELL,

For T. BROWNE, at the *Bible* in *High-ſtreet*, and I. KELLY, at the *Stationers-Arms* in *Mary's-lane*, Bookſellers. MDCCXLIII.

Educ T 215.17.43

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY
GIFT OF
GEORGE ARTHUR PLIMPTON
JANUARY 25, 1924

THE PREFACE.

THE French Tongue is arrived to that pitch of Perfection, that it is coveted and admired by all. It is not only now aſpired unto as a winning and engaging Accompliſhment; but alſo as a moſt uſeful and neceſſary Qualification. Shou'd a Gentleman adorn himſelf with the Acquiſition of ſeveral other Languages in Preparation to his Travels through Foreign Parts; he wou'd certainly (without this) find himſelf at a Loſs in converſing with the Polite of every Country; and as there are a vaſt Number of Perſons who are very willing to learn it, if they cou'd reach to it by a facile and ſhort Method. Upon mature and ſerious Preponderation of theſe Motives, the general Benefit of this Country, and the free and eaſy Propagation of the French Tongue, I thought it my Duty to write this Book, which truly (with humble Submiſſion) will prove no leſs uſeful to thoſe who teach, than to them who are taught; becauſe Maſters ought to give their Scholars ſuch Exerciſes as ſhall throughly ground them in the Rules of Grammar, and enable them to digeſt the true Turn, and Idiom of the French Phraſe, whereby they may not only ſoon learn to ſpeak it handſomely, but write it correctly. For tho' it is a very eaſy Language to Conquer, yet if one does not underſtand well the Rules of it, it's next to impoſſible either to ſpeak or write it well. As for my part, tho' I took Paine enough about this Work, yet I am far from thinking it is ſo exquiſitely Performed, and ſo entirely free from Exceptions as to be indemniſied from Cenſure. I don't flatter myſelf that I have finiſhed it with that irreſiſtible Skill and Nicety. I don't in the leaſt doubt but there are many (had they undertaken it) wou'd have ſet off the Perfor-

mance with much brighter Embelliſhments, and perhaps with unconteſtible Perfection. However, I think myſelf very happy to ſhew the Publick, that I don't ſpare my Labour to facilitate to them the Acquiſition of our Language; If there are any that will do me the Favour to approve of it, I ſhall think myſelf very well rewarded for my Trouble; if on the contrary there are ſome who diſlike it, I ſhall be very much oblig'd to them to write a better one, and I will be very Proud to have given them the Original Pattern, it being the firſt of its kind that ever was produced to the Publick for the French Tongue.

REMARKS on the Abbreviations that are in the *Index*.

Art. —— Article.
ſ. m. —— Subſtantive Maſculine.
ſ. f. —— Subſtantive Feminine.
adj. —— Adjective.
pron. —— Pronoun.
v. a. —— Verb Active.
v. n. —— Verb Neuter.
v. r. —— Verb Reciprocal.
v. imp. —— Verb Impersonal.
part. —— Participle.
adv. —— Adverb.
prep. gen. —— Preposition requiring a Genitive.
prep. dat. —— Preposition requiring a Dative.
prep. acc. —— Preposition requiring an Accuſative.
conj. —— Conjunction.
int. —— Interjection.
part. rel. —— Particle Relative.

Ex-

Exerciſes fitted to the French Grammar Rules, with Obſervations to them.

I. RULE.

THE Nominative and the Verb agree together in Number and Perſon.

Note 1. *That (in French) we make uſe always of the Second Perſon of the Plural inſtead of the Singular.*

I mourn. — You laugh.
We read. — Ye ſpeak.
He doth learn. — They are idle.

Note 2. *We put commonly the Article before the Noun Subſtantives.*

The Preacher preacheth. — Ye do not hear.
Parents Love. — Children fear.
Scholars obey. — Maſters teach.
Truants are deſpiſed. — Diligence is praiſed.
A Man fights. — Men conquer.

Note 3. *The firſt Negation ought to be put before the Verb, and the Second after the Verb.*

God doth not love Sinners.
I do not underſtand French, ſpeak Engliſh.
I do not love you, becauſe you are idle.
I do not love your Brother, becauſe he doth not love me.
You do not improve, becauſe you do not take Pains.

Note 4. *That when between the Nominative and the Verb, there is a Pronoun; we put the firſt Negation between the Nominative and the Pronoun: For in French we put the Pronouns Perſonals before the Verb, when they are the Caſe of the Verb.*

Your Father and Mother do not love you, becauſe you do not learn French.
I do not underſtand you, becauſe you ſpeak too faſt.
I will not forgive you the Fault you did commit.

Note 5. *In the compounded Tenſes we put the Second Negation between the Verb and the Participle.*

I did not know your Brother.
I did not ſee your Siſter to Day.
You did not get your Leſſon to Day.
Thomas did not come to School.
He did not write his Exerciſe.

Note 6. *When after the Verb followeth a Negative Adverb, we never put the Second Negation; but we put the Adverb in the Place where the Second Negation ſhould be.*

I never ſaw a Man like you.
Maſter doth not learn any more French.
I do not ſee neither your Brother, nor your Siſter.
Your Father will never love you; becauſe you never ſtudy to pleaſe him.
I believe nothing of that.
You learn nothing.

Note 7. *That ſometimes there is two or three Nominatives before a Verb with the Conjunction (&) and all belong to the ſame Verb; in ſuch Caſe the Verb muſt be of the Plural Number, and of the moſt worthy Perſon.* Je, Moy, *are more worthy than* Tu, Vous. Tu, Vous, *more worthy than all the Nouns and Pronouns.*

Your Father and I *are* good Friends.
You and I will *go* To-morrow into the Country.
You and my Siſter *improve* well.
My Brother and I *love* you very well.
John, Peter and *James learn* well; but *Stephen* and you *learn* nothing.

Note 8. *We put always* Moy, Luy, Eux *inſtead of* Je, Il, Ils, *when they are join'd with ſome other Nouns in the Nominative.*

Your Brother, you and *I* live well together; but my Brother and *they* cannot agree.
I knew your Brother in *France*, *he* and *I* did live together in the ſame Houſe.
Your Cozen and I are good Friends; but my Siſter and *they* quarrel always together.
You and my Father are not Friends; but I'll not be content till you and *he* be reconciled.

II. RULE.

THE *Adjective and Subſtantive muſt agree together in Gender, Number, and Caſe.*

A *diligent* Maſter inſtructeth *attentive* Scholars.
A good Action deſerveth great Praiſe.
A good Wife is a great Treaſure.
A *raſh* Counſel hindreth great Gain.
A *dutiful* Child is a great Comfort to his Parents.

Note 1. *The Nouns of Number, and the Nouns of Order, ought to be put before the Subſtantive.*

Lend me Three Crowns, Four Piſtoles, Five Guineas.
I have two Brothers and ſix Siſters.
The firſt Man was *Adam.*
The Tenth of the *next* Month I'll pay you.
Judas was one of the Twelve Apoſtles.

Note 2. *The Nouns of Order muſt be put after the Subſtantive, when we ſpeak of Eccleſiaſtical or Secular Princes.*

William the Third was a great Conqueror.
Henry the Fourth was a great Warriour.
Lewis the Fourteenth was a great Politician.
Lewis the Fifteenth is very Young.

Note 3. *The Adjectives of Quality ought to be put before the Subſtantive.*

You have a fine Horſe.
Maſter hath a fine Houſe.
Your Brother is my dear Friend.
Maſter is a gallant Man.
Nero was a wicked Man.
Solomon was a wiſe King.
Cræſus was a rich King.
King *George* is a good Prince.

Note 4. *The Nouns of Colours, of Elementary Qualities, and of Nation, muſt be put after the Subſtantive.*

The Duke of *Grafton* hath ſix fine *grey* Horſes.
Give me ſome *cold* Water.
I love better *cold* Weather than *hot* Weather.
Spain is a *hot* Country; but *Swedeland* is a very *cold* Country.

Engliſh Ladies are handſomer than *French* Ladies.

Note 5. *The Adjectives of Figure, Quantity and Condition muſt be put after the Subſtantive.*

This poor Man hath *crooked* Legs.

Will you have a *ſquare* Rule?

No, give me a *round* Rule.

There is a *fickly* Man.

He is a *troubleſome* Man.

You are a *penſive* Man.

Note 6. *Sometimes in a Sentence there is an Adjective which hath no Subſtantive. In ſuch caſe that Adjective muſt be always the Maſculine Gender; becauſe the Word* Man *is always ſub-underſtood.*

The Induſtrious are praiſed, but the Slothful are puniſhed.

The Righteous findeth Peace; but the Wicked ſhall feel Torment.

The Covetous deſpiſeth the Poor, but the Liberal cheriſheth him.

The Wiſeman ſeeketh Wiſdom, but the Fool deſpiſeth Underſtanding.

The Merciful ſhall find Mercy, but the Cruel ſhall be puniſh'd.

Note 7. *Sometimes there is two or three Subſtantives which have but one Adjective that hath relation to them all; in ſuch Caſe the Adjective muſt be the Plural Number, and in Gender muſt agree with that which is of the moſt worthy.*

My Father and Mother are pious.

My Brother and my Siſter are idle.

Your Paper and your Pen-kniſe are bad.

My Exerciſe and my Leſſon are profitable.

Our Man-Servant and our Maid-Servant are good, and ſhall have Rewards.

You, your Maſter, and your Miſtreſs have been civil to me, and merit my greateſt Thanks.

III. RULE.

WHEN two Nouns Subſtantives of diverſe Signification meet together with the Article (of) *the ſecond muſt be the Genitive Caſe.*

The

The Valiant Son of *Philip* coveted the Dominion of the *whole World.*

The fear of *God*, the Contempt of the *World*, and the ſtedfaſt hope of *Eternal* Life make Quietneſs of Mind, which is the greateſt Happineſs of Man.

The Noiſe of the Trumpet ſtirreth up the *Warlike* and *Generous* Horſe, which knoweth the Sign of the Battle.

Note 1. *That when two Genitives follow one another, the firſt muſt be with the Article Definite* (du) *and the ſecond with the Article Indefinite* (de)

I have read an Act of the Parliament of *Paris.*

We are under the Obedience of the King of *England.*

Did you read ſomething of Maſter's Books?

I ſaw Yeſterday the King of *Spain*'s Ambaſſador.

I received to Day a Letter from Maſter's Father.

The Earl of *Stair* the King of *England*'s Ambaſſador, made a fine Entry at *Paris.*

Note 2. *That when we ask for ſomething, and that we do not ſpecify the Quantity of it, we make Uſe of the Article Definite* (du)

Give me ſome Bread, ſome Wine, ſome Butter, ſome Cheeſe, ſome Beef, ſome Mutton, ſome Veal, ſome Pork, ſome Pye, ſome Fiſh.

Note 3. *We make uſe of the Article* (du) *when after the Genitive followeth the Pronoun Relative* qui *or* que, *and when in Engliſh there is* (of the) *before a Noun.*

It is the Will of the great God whom we adore.

There is the Spouſe of the Gentleman who was with us this Morning.

I have read a Chapter out of the Book that you did lend me.

Will you come and drink a Bottle of the Wine that I bought Yeſterday.

Note 4. *We make uſe of the Article Indefinite* (de), *when we ſpecify the Quantity of the thing we call for.*

Give me a Bit of Bread.

I bought to-day a Hogſhead of good *White* Wine.

Go to the Market and buy ten Pound of *freſh* Butter, ſix Pound of Cherries, three Hundred of *freſh* Wallnuts, and three Pound of Rasberries.

Note 5. *We put the Article* (de) *before the Pronouns that are join'd with Subſtantives, and before the Adjectives that are put before the Subſtantive.*

We ought to day for the Service of our Princes.
I do not know which of your Brothers I love beſt.
God demands the Pureneſs of our Hearts.
You are the only Conqueror of my Heart.
I deſire nothing but the Honour of your Friendſhip.
Alexander the Great was a Prince of great Courage.
Lewis the Fourteenth was a Lover of fine Sciences.

Note 6. *We have two Articles in the Dative for the ſingular* a *and* au. *We put* a *before the Proper Names of Men and Cities, and before the Pronouns that are join'd with a Subſtantive.*

Have you been at *Paris*?
No, but I have been at *Rouen*, it is a fine City.
Did you give your Brother the Book I did lend you?
No, I gave it to my Siſter, and ſhe will give it to you when ſhe has read it.
Did you tell your Father I was in Town?
No, but I told to my Mother, it is all one.

Note 7. *We put* au *before the Nouns that have the Article* le *in the Nominative, and before the Adjectives which are put before the Subſtantive.*

When you was at *Paris*, have you been at *Luxembourgh*?
Yes, and I have been too at *Louvre*.
Did you ſee the Clock that is in the New Market?
Yes, and that which is at the *Royal* Palace.
Did you ſee the Horſes that are in the Duke's Coach?
Yes, they are very fine; but thoſe that are in the Dutcheſs's Coach are finer.

IV. RULE.

Conſtruction of Adjectives.

1. THE *Adjectives betokening* Deſire, Knowledge, Remembrance, Ignorance, Forgetting, Care, Fear, Guilt, *or any Paſſion of the Mind, require the following Noun in the Genitive Caſe.*

Thoſe

Thoſe that are deſirous of Honour, are ſtudious of Learning and of good Manners.

He that is not mindful of his own Buſineſs, can't be mindful of others.

Thou and I are guilty of the ſame Crime; but we have a *mild* Maſter that often forgiveth.

The richeſt Man careleſs of his Affairs is reduced to Poverty.

I am clear from the Crime that thou mentioneſt.

2. *The Adjectives* Long, Thick, High, Deep, Big, *will have after them a Genitive.*

A Well fifty Foot deep giveth not good Water, if it hath bad Springs.

The Walls of *Babylon*, a City of *Chaldea*, were two hundred Foot high, ſome write that they were three hundred Foot, and ſeventy five Foot thick.

A Walk an hundred Yards long, and five Yards broad which hath Trees planted on each Side, is pleaſant to thoſe that would recreate themſelves.

3. *Adjectives betokening* Plenty, *or* Want, *as* Poor, Deſtitute, Empty, Full, Void, *will have after them a Genitive with the Article* (de)

He whoſe Bags are empty of Money, hath a Houſe empty of Friends, and a Coat full of Rents.

The Court which is full of Flatterers, is pernicious to a Prince, tho' he be rich in Subſtance, abundant in Honours.

A Journey an hundred Miles long wearieth an Horſe that hath not his Belly moderately full of Provender, for while he is deſirous of Meat he goeth ſlowly; but if a *ſtrong* and *well fed* Horſe refuſes to put forth his Strength, a Whip and Spur make him mindful of his Work and Duty. Lazineſs hath need of Spurs.

4. *Theſe Adjectives* Worthy, Unworthy, Adorned, Encompaſſed, Content, *will have after them a Genitive.*

Thoſe are unworthy of the Glory of Heaven, that do not think Virtue worthy of Love, who are not content with the Pleaſure that Virtue giveth.

A Son endowed with excellent Wit rejoiceth his Father whoſe good Example he imitateth, whoſe commands

mands he obſerveth, he is never trembling for Fear, for he provoketh not his Father's Anger, he is always mindful of his Duty, he is like a Staff to his Father's old Age.

He that is endowed with fine Qualities, and doth not behave himſelf well, is unworthy of Men's Society.

Thoſe that are content with their own Condition, are worthy of the Name of a good Chriſtian, but they are very rare.

If the City of *Dublin* was encompaſſed with Walls, it would be ſtronger than it is.

V. RULE.

Adjectives governing a Dative Caſe.

Adjectives betokening Submiſſion, Relation, Pleaſure, Due, Reſiſtance, Difficulty, Likeneſs, *will have the following Noun in the Dative Caſe.*

Virtue is pleaſant to the Righteous, it is profitable to all thoſe that love it.

Reverence is due to God the King of all the World.

Honour is due to Kings; becauſe God hath commanded that we be obedient to them.

It is a *lamentable* thing that Men of an excellent Wit are prone to Wickedneſs.

A Man that let himſelf drawn by the *corrupted* Pleaſures of this World, is more like a Beaſt than a Chriſtian.

Children are not always like their Parents, they are ſometimes quite different from them.

My Brother is like my Uncle in the Shape of his Face, and in the Colour of his Hair; but he is not like him in his Manners, he is the moſt wicked of all our Family, he is prone to all Vices, accuſtomed to all Wickedneſs.

VI. RULE.

The Degrees of Compariſon.

Theſe Adverbs Tres, Fort, Bien, *are the mark of the Superlative, and are put for* very *in Engliſh.*

I read

I read the Book you did compoſe, it is very fine, very ingenious, very inſtructive, very edifying.

This Horſe is very handſome, very well made, goes very well.

You have a Son who is very dutiful, very diligent, very godly, and very ſtudious.

I eſteem a Man who is very civil, very honeſt, very compleaſant, and very obliging.

Note 1. *That* (le plus) *is alſo a mark of Superlative, and ſignifies in Engliſh* the moſt, *and the Noun that followeth the Superlative ought to be in the Genitive.*

Thoſe that ſeem to be the moſt ingenious, are not always the moſt learned.

The moſt noble of all Virtues is Charity.

The moſt pernicious of all Crimes is Slander, it ruins very often the Reputation of the moſt honeſt People, it puts diſcord between the moſt intimate Friends, in ſhort it is the moſt abominable Crime in the World.

Note 2. *That* plus *is the Mark of Comparative, and if after it followeth* que, *the following Noun ought to be put in the ſame Caſe as the Comparative.*

Your Father is richer than mine, and you will have a greater Portion than I, nevertheleſs I am content with my own Condition; I am not deſirous of your Wealth, becauſe I deſire Virtue, which (I think) is more precious than Riches.

He that hath a good Conſcience is more ſafe than a City encompaſſed with Walls: For a *calm* Mind will bear more Tempeſt than the ſtrongeſt Bulwark.

Your Brother ſpeaks French better than you, becauſe he is more diligent, more ſtudious, and takes more Pains than you.

Note 3. *That* bon-bonne *has* meilleur-meilleure *for the Superlative and Comparative, and* mieux *for the Adverb.*

The beſt Quality that a Man can have, is to be civil and obliging.

The beſt Friend you can have is Money.

The beſt Soldiers in the World, are ſometimes conquer'd.

Your

Your Brother is a better Scolar than you, he learns better, and will ſpeak French better than you.

VII. RULE.

Of the Pronouns Perſonals.

THE *Pronouns Perſonals* Je, Tu, Il, Elle, Nous, Vous, Ils, Elles *being the Nominative Caſe ought to be put before the Verb; but if there is an Interrogation, then they ought to be put after the Verb.*

I pray you to grant me a Favour.

What do you deſire of me?

What do you ſay Sir? I do not underſtand you.

Don't you underſtand French?

I underſtand it pretty well, but when you ſpeak ſo quick I can't underſtand you.

I ask you, if you will grant me a Favour.

With all my Heart.

Have you a French Dictionary?

Yes, I have *Boyer*'s Dictionary.

Will you lend it to me?

It is at your Service.

Note 1. *We put* Il, Elle *for the inanimated things, as well as for the living Creatures.*

Did you ſee the Caſtle of *Verſailles?*

Yes, it is very fine, very rich, in ſhort, I believe it is the fineſt Caſtle in the World.

Do you think the City of *Paris* is finer than *London?*

No, it is not ſo large as *London*, and it is not ſo well built,

I believe *France* is finer than *England.*

It is true; but it is not ſo rich as *England.*

Note 2. *When there is an Interrogation in the third Perſon, of the ſingular Number, if the Verb endeth with a Vowel, we put* ti'l, t'elle, *after the Verb.*

Doth your Brother ſpeak French?

Yes; but my Siſter ſpeaks better than he.

Why doth ſhe ſpeak better than he? did ſhe learn before him?

No;

No; but ſhe is more diligent and takes more pains.

Where is he?

I believe he is gone out.

When will he return?

I do not know.

Note 3. *We put always the Pronouns Perſonals before the Verb, when they are the Caſe of the Verb.*

I love you with all my heart, and if you will come to morrow to ſee me, I'll give you what I promis'd you.

I will not fail; but I am afraid to be too troubleſome to you.

Did Maſter give you the Book you did lend him?

Not yet; but I believe he will give it to me ſoon.

When you get it, will you lend it to me?

I'll do it with all my heart.

When will you go to ſee him?

I believe I ſhall ſee him after Dinner.

Note 4. *We put always the Pronouns Perſonals after the Verb, when the Verb commands.*

Bring me to morrow your Exerciſe-Book.

Sir I brought it with me.

Give it to me.

Write an Exerciſe.

Shew me what you have written.

That is not well, write it over again, and when you have done it, give it to your Brother.

Believe me, you are very idle.

Forgive me, I'll be more diligent.

Note 5. *We put* me *before the Verb for the Dative and the Accuſative, inſtead of* moy, *and* le, la *inſtead of* luy, elle *for the Singular, and* les *for the Plural of both Genders,* luy *for the Dative Singular of both Genders, and* leur *for the Plural.*

Your Couſin came to ſee me to-day, in that he did oblige me: For if he had not come, I was reſolv'd to go to ſee him in the Country.

Did he give you what he did owe you?

He gave me the half of it; but he told me he would give me the reſt *next* Week.

Did you ſee his Siſters?

No, I did not ſee them, for they are in the Country.

I would

I would be very glad to ſee them, for I have ſomething to give them.

If their Brother doth not come *next* Week as he promis'd me; if you will we'll go and ſee them together.

I hope I will ſee them before that time.

If you ſee them before me, pray preſent them my Services.

I'll do it with all my heart.

VIII. RULE.

The Pronouns Demonſtratives.

THE Pronouns Demonſtratives ce, cet, cette, *and the Pronouns Poſſeſſives* mon, ma, ton, ta, ſon, ſa, *agree with the Subſtantive in Gender, Number, and Caſe.*

This Horſe goes well.

This Man is honeſt.

This Woman is virtuous.

My Father is gone into the Country.

My Mother is gone to *London*.

Thy Man-Servant is a Rogue.

Thy Maid-Servant is a pretty Girl.

Note 1. *We put* mon, ton, ſon, *inſtead of* ma, ta, ſa, *before a Noun Subſtantive Feminine that begins with a Vowel or* h *mute.*

My Action is not blameable.

My Admiration is great.

Thy Affection for me is falſe.

His Soul is before God.

My Ability is not great.

Thy Hiſtory is long.

His Clock does not go well.

Note 2. *That when* nôtre, vôtre, *are Poſſeſſives, they muſt be put before the Subſtantive, and have in the Plural* nos, vos. *But when they are Abſolutes, their Plural is like the Singular, only that we put an* s *to it.*

My Sword is better than yours.

Your Horſes are ſtronger than ours.

Your Clock goes better than ours.

Our

Our Houſe is finer than yours.
Your Children are more dutiful than ours.
Your Son learns better than ours.

IX. RULE.

The Pronoun Relative *qui*.

THE *Pronoun Relative* qui *is of all Genders and of all Numbers.*

The Woman who has a fair face, is loved.
The Girl who bought me my pen-knife, is lovely.
The Man who brought me my breakfaſt, is truſty.
The Hat which covers my Brother's head, begins to be torn.
The Man who ſtruck my Father with a Stone, is a Butcher.
The Preacher who knows how to prepare divine Comforts for the Soul, is honoured.
The Wicked that fears not God, will blame his own Folly.
The Rewards which are promiſed ſhall be given, if the Works that are requir'd be done.

Note 1. *That* qui *hath* que *in the Accuſative, and is of all Genders and Numbers.*

The Boy that you have beaten, will die.
The Horſe that my Father ſold, was very good.
The Comedy which we have acted, was pleaſant.
The Men that you know, are very honeſt.
The Wine which we drank yeſterday, was excellent.
The laſt Exerciſe you did write, is not good.
The Leſſon you gave me, is very difficult.
The Company which you keep, is not honeſt.
I have found the Book that I had loſt.

Note 2. *That when there is in Engliſh* he that, *or* ſhe that *in the beginning of a Sentence; we put* celuy qui *or* celle qui *for the Nominative.*

He that doth not fear God, doth not deſerve to live.
He that came this morning, loves you with all his heart.
He that gave you that Counſel, is not your Friend.

He

He that liveth honeſtly, is eſteemed of all honeſt People.

He that told you that, did not tell you the truth.

He that doth not love to tell the truth, doth not deſerve *human* Society.

He that ſold you this Hat, did not cheat you.

She that is the handſomeſt, is not always the moſt virtuous.

She that ſpeaks continually, is troubleſome.

She that told me that, is your Friend.

She that is married to Mr. —— is the moſt ſpiritual.

She that gave me your Letter, ſpeaks French very well.

Note 3. *That we put* celuy que *or* celle que *for the Accuſative.*

He whom you look for, is gone away this morning.

He that you hate the moſt, is your intimate Friend.

He whom you have recommended to me, is a great Rogue.

He whom you ſaw yeſterday, is Maſter's Brother.

He whom God loveth, is happy.

She that you ſee, is my Brother's Miſtreſs.

She that I have recommended to you, is modeſt.

She whom I did love the beſt, is married.

Note 4. *We put* qui *after the Prepoſitions ſpeaking of reaſonable Creatures; but we put* le quel *or* la quelle *ſpeaking of irreaſonable Creatures, or inanimated things.*

I ſaw to day the Gentleman with whom we din'd yeſterday.

Here is the Lady for whom I have great reſpect.

Let us go and ſee the Lady with whom we play'd the other day at Cards.

The Gentleman with whom we were the other day, is very ſick.

There is the Horſe for which I offer ten Guineas.

Shew me the Watch for which you gave thirty Guineas.

There is the Sword for which I offer ſix Pound.

Note 5. *We put* dont *in the Genitive for both Genders inſtead of* de qui, de la quelle; *but if there is an Interrogation, then we put* de qui *or* de la quelle, *and* de quoy *for the inanimated things.*

I bring you the Book *of which* you have ſpoken to me.

Do

Do you know the Lady *of which* Maſter is ſo amorous.

I have ſeen to day thoſe *of which* you told me the hiſtory yeſterday.

Tell me *whom* you laugh at.

Do you know *what* we ſpeak of?

Note 6. *That when between two Verbs there is a Noun, we put always* que *after the firſt Verb.*

I thought you could ſpeak French better than you do.

I believe the *French* Tongue is a very *neceſſary* Education for young Gentlemen and Ladies.

I hope you will not refuſe me the Favour to recommend me to your Friends.

Maſter told me yeſterday you was not well; but I am very glad you are better to day.

You promis'd me to write to me; but I am very ſorry to ſee you did forget me.

Note 7. *We put always* que *inſtead of* but *in Engliſh, with a Negation before the Verb.*

I did deſire *but* one Favour from you, and you did refuſe me.

If you would give me *but* one Piſtole at once, you would oblige me infinitely.

When one hath *but* little Money, one ought to ſpend accordingly.

Have you *but* one word?

I aſk you *but* what others give me.

Note 8. *That when after* que *(when it ſignifies* but *in Engliſh) followeth a Verb, it ought to be put in the Infinitive.*

You do nothing *but* laugh.

He doth nothing *but* eating and drinking.

When others laugh, you do nothing *but* cry.

You do nothing *but* play.

Note 9. *When there is in Engliſh twice* as *in the ſame Phraſe, we put* ſi *or* auſſi *for the firſt, and* que *for the ſecond.*

Your Brother don't ſpeak *as* good French *as* you.

If *France* was a Country *as* rich *as England*, it would be the beſt Country in the World.

If the Engliſh were *as* united *as* the French, they would be the happieſt Men in the World.

I know

I know ſeveral Gentlemen in this Country, which ſpeak as good French *as* if they had been brought up in *France.*

It is *as* eaſy to do good *as* to do evil.

Love your Neighbour *as* well *as* yourſelf, it is God's Command.

Note 10. *That when in Engliſh there is* till, until, *or* unleſs *before a Verb, we put in French* juſqu'à ceque *or* que, amoins que *or* que, *and the following Verb ought to be put in the Optative with a Negation: If the Verb before* until *or* unleſs *is with a Negation.*

You will never ſpeak French, *unleſs* you learn by rule.

I'll not go into the Country, *unleſs* you come with me.

I will believe that you are an honeſt Man, *till* you have deceiv'd me.

You will never be reſpected, *unleſs* you leave the bad Company you keep.

I'll not go out, *till* you come back.

Don't go out *till* you have done your Exerciſe.

Note 11. *We put always* que *before a Verb inſtead of* let *in Engliſh, and governs the Optative.*

Let me die if I tell you an Untruth.

Let me not hinder you to do what you deſire.

Let him not hinder us to do what we did reſolve.

This Man is a Rogue, he won't hear my Counſel.

Let him follow his bad Inclination, *let* him run to his Ruin, I don't care for it; if he has a mind to be reconciled with me, *let* him firſt make his Peace with God, *let* him humble himſelf before his preſence, *let* him aſk his pardon for all his Faults, *let* him take a firm reſolution not to offend him any more, *let* him ſhun all bad Company, then I will receive him in my Friendſhip.

Note 12. *We put* que *inſtead of* how *in the beginning of a Period, when it is an Admiration, and if in the ſame Period there is the Conjunction* ſi, *if the firſt Verb be in the Imperfect Tenſe, it ought to be put in the firſt Imperfect of the Optative, if it is in the Preterpluperfect, it ought to be put in the firſt Preterpluperfect of the Optative, and the Verb after* ſi *in the Indicative.*

How glad I would be, if I could ſpeak French as well as you!

How

How much I would be obliged to you, If you would grant me that Favour.

How happy I would have been, if I had followed my Father's wiſe Counſels.

How happy we would be, if we would live in the Fear of God.

How miſerable Men would we have been, if God had not died for us.

How happy are the Subjects which have a wiſe King to govern them.

How obliging you are to have done that for me.

X. RULE.

Of the Particles Relative *Y* and *En*.

THE *Particle Relative* y *is put inſtead of* there, to that, in that, within, *and is put always before the Verb when it doth not command.*

I went yeſterday to your houſe for to ſee you; but your Man told me you was not *within*.

Indeed I was *there* moſt all the Afternoon, at what time did you go *there?*

I went *there* at Six of the Clock.

He was in the right to tell you I was not *within*, for I was gone to ſee Maſter.

Did you ſee him?

No, he was gone into the Country.

When did he go *there?*

He went *there* yeſterday.

Note, *We make uſe of* y a t'il *and* il y a *for* is it, *and* it is *in Engliſh, and we put* que *inſtead of* depuis *after the Nouns of time.*

Is it long *ſince* you ſaw Maſter?

It is two Months.

Is it long *ſince* he learnt French?

It is ſix Months.

How long *is it ſince* you left *France?*

It is ten years.

Is there many handſome Women in *France?*

There are many.

En *is also a Particle Relative, and signifies in English* some of it *or* of them, *it is put always before the Verb when it doth not command; but if the Verb commands it is put after the Verb.*

You have three Horses, lend me one *of them.*

I have but two *of them*, one for me, and the other for my Man.

I thought you had three *of them.*

For to shew you that I have but two *of them*, come with me into the Stable, and you wont see any more *of them.*

I'll do nothing *of it*, I believe you.

I see very fine Flowers in your Garden, give me *some.*

I have not many *of them*; but what I have, is at your Service.

I'll have but five or six *of them.*

You may take a dozen *of them*, if you please.

What will you have me to do *with them.*

You shall give *some* to your Daughters.

Exercises on all the Tenses of the Verbs.

THE Present Tense *is when the Action of which one speaks is present.*

Sir I *come* for to have the honour to see you.

I *am* infinitely oblig'd to you for this favour.

How *does* the Lady your Mother?

She *is* very well Sir thank God, and *gives* you her Service.

I *am* her most humble Servant, and I *am* very glad to hear she is well.

Will you come and walk with me in our Garden.

I *pray* you to excuse me, I *cannot* stay any longer.

You *are* always in great haste when you *come* to see me.

Not at all Sir, it *is* more than an hour since I *am* here, and my Mamma *is* all alone at home.

I *am* sorry you wont stay. *Pray* present my most humble Respects to the Lady your Mother.

I will not fail.

The

The imperfect Tenſe is *when the Action of which one ſpeaks is interrupted.*

Sir we *were ſpeaking* of you when you came.

What *were you ſaying* of me Ladies?

We *were ſaying* that when you *was* in *France* among the Ladies, you *was* the moſt gallant, the moſt courteous, and the moſt complaiſant Gentleman in the World.

I *did not think* Ladies I *was* ſo happy as to be the ſubject of your Converſation, and what do you think I am now?

We believe that you are ſtill very civil, and very complaiſant; but not ſo gallant as you *was* there.

Note, *We make uſe alſo of the Imperfect Tenſe, when we ſpeak of the qualities of ſome Body that is dead.*

Lewis the fourteenth *was* one of the greateſt Kings in the World, he *was* a lover of fine Sciences, he *did not love* Flatterers, he *did follow* always his own Inclinations, and if he *could* not get the Victory over his Enemies by the force of his Arms, he *would* get it by the quantity of his *Lewis dor*; in a word he *was* a very great Politician.

The Perfect Definite *is a Tenſe perfectly paſt, and often determined by an Adverb of time paſt.*

Where *went* you yeſterday that you was not at home, when I *went* to ſee you.

I *went* to ſee Maſter—who is not well.

Did you *meet* with any Company there?

Yes, I *met* with his Brother, and his Siſter.

What *was* the matter of your Converſation?

We *ſpoke* of many different things.

Did you *ſpeak* French with them?

Yes, all our Converſation *was* in French.

Did they *ſay* you ſpeak it well?

They *ſaid* nothing of it.

Did they not *ask* you of whom you did learn?

Yes, I *told* them I was learning of you.

Note, *We make uſe alſo of the Perfect Definitive, when we ſpeak of the Actions of dead People.*

Julius Cæſar the Emperor after he *had conquer'd* Britain, *built* a Tower at *London*, the chief City of *Britain*; but he *continued* not at *London*, he *appointed* Rulers in his ſtead, and *returned* from *London* to *Italy*.

Henry the Eighth King of *England*, *regarded* not the threatnings and Bulls which *came* from *Italy*, he violently *ſhook off* the Papal Power, tho' he *retained* the Roman Religion.

The Perfect indefinite *is a Tenſe which is very ſeldom determinated, and is put very often before and after the Adverb* depuis.

I did always *believe* you was my Friend, but ſince you did *refuſe* me the Favour I had deſir'd from you; I find that I *have* been miſtaken.

When you did *believe* I was your Friend, you did *believe* the Truth; but if I have not *done* what you did deſire from me, it is becauſe it was impoſſible for me to do it; and I *have been* much ſurprized, when your Brother *told* me you was angry with me. If I *have been* ſo unfortunate as to diſoblige you, I aſk your pardon for it.

You did *diſoblige* me very often; but I *have conceived* ſuch Friendſhip for you, that it is impoſſible for me to be angry with you.

The firſt Preterpluperfect *is a Tenſe ſo perfectly paſt, that it cannot be interrupted*,

I am very glad to ſee you, for your Brother told me you *was gone* to *France*.

It is true I *was reſolv'd* to go there, if my Father *had given* me Money enough.

Had he *given* you leave to go there?

Yes, and he gave me fifty Guineas for to make my Journey; if he *had given* me fifty more I would be in *Paris* now.

If you *had come* to ſee me, I would have lent you ſome.

I am much oblig'd to you.

When you had a mind to go to *France*; Was you *reſolv'd* to go away without taking your leave of your Friends.

Not at all, I had already *taken* my leave of ſeveral.

Very well, but you had *forgotten* me.

I am ſorry you have ſo bad an Opinion of me.

The ſecond Preterpluperfect *is alſo a Time ſo perfectly paſt that it can't be interrupted; but it is commonly accompanied*

companied with one of theſe Adverbs quand, citot que, auſſitôt que, apres que. *And if an other Verb followeth in the next Member of the Period, it is generally put in the Perfect Definite.*

After you *went away* laſt Night, your Brother came to ſee me; but when I told him you *was gone* away, he would not ſtay.

I know it very well, for as ſoon as he was *come* home, my Father ask'd him from whence he came, and when he told him he was coming from your Houſe, he was very angry, becauſe he did not bring you along with him.

Indeed as ſoon he *went away*, I went to Bed.

The Future *ſignifies the Time to come.*

When will you *go* into the Country?

I believe I'll *go* there to morrow.

Will you *ſtay* long there?

No, I'll *ſtay* but two or three Days.

How will you *ſpend* away your time when you will *be* there?

I'll *go* and ſee my Friends, and I will *divert* myſelf with thoſe that will *receive* me well.

Won't you *carry* ſome Books with you?

No, for I am ſure that when I'll *be* there, I'll *have* no time to read.

You will *forget* all your French.

Not at all, for I wont *ſtay* long.

When once you will *be* there, your Friends won't *permit* you to leave them ſo ſoon.

You ſhall *ſee* that I'll *be* here next *Monday*, and that my Friends won't *have* ſo much Power over me as you think.

What will you *bring* me from the Country?

I'll *bring* you ſome Patridges, a Hare, and ſome Rabbits.

I'll *be* oblig'd to you.

Of the Imperative.

THE Imperative *is a Mood that commands; it has not the firſt Perſon in the Singular, nor Nominative, but in the third Perſon.*

Go from me to my Lady, *preſent* her my Services, *give* her this Letter, and *bring* me an Anſwer; if ſhe is not at home, *ſtay* till ſhe comes back.

Speak French with me, don't *ſpeak* ſo faſt, *pronounce* well, *begin* again, *read* your Leſſon, *read* ſoftly, *get* you gone.

Of the Conſtruction of the Verbs.

THE *Auxiliary Verb* j'ay *requires a Nominative Caſe.*

You have a *Son* that hath the *fineſt Qualities* in the World, he hath a *ſweet Countenance*, he hath a great deal of Civility, he hath very obliging manners; in ſhort, he hath the *love* of every one, and you are *happy* to have *ſuch a Son.*

A Man is very *happy* that hath the *Fear* of God, the *love* of his Neighbour, tho' he has not the *richeſt* of Fortune.

Note 1. *When after the Auxiliary Verb followeth a Noun without an Article, that Noun muſt be put in the Genitive Caſe.*

Thoſe that have *great* Riches, and have no *Charity* for the Poor, ſhan't have *ſhare* to God's Mercy.

A Man that hath *Wit*, and hath no *Behaviour*, is worſe than a Beaſt.

I have *Scholars* that have Wit, and are diligent; but I have *others* which are dull, and are very idle.

I prefer a poor and ignorant Man, to him that hath *Learning*, and hath no *Religion.*

If you have *good* Manners, *Civility*, *Complaiſance*, you will be beloved from every one.

Note 2. *We make uſe ſometime of the Auxiliary Verb* j'ay, *inſtead of the Verb Subſtantive* je ſuis, *eſpecially when we ſpeak of Cold, Heat, Hunger, Thirſt, and when we ſpeak of the Age of ſome body.*

I was

I *was* very cold when I came; but I *am* very warm now.

You eat as if you *was* not hungry.

I ask your Pardon, I eat heartily; for I *was* very hungry.

Are you not dry?

Yes I am very dry; but I won't drink yet: For if I drink when I *am* hungry, that hinders me from eating.

How old *is* your Brother?

He *is* not fifteen yet.

You ſurpriſe me, I thought he *was* twenty years old.

He *will be* fifteen the five and twentieth of the next Month.

And you, Sir, how old *are* you?

I *am* eighteen.

Of the Verb Subſtantive *je ſuis.*

THE *Verb Subſtantive* je ſuis *requires the following Noun in the Nominative Caſe.*

Our Maſter is diligent; but I have been hitherto very idle. I have imitated the example of Drones.

I have loſt my Parents Love, who always provided all things neceſſary for me. I have been unworthy of their Care; but I will deſerve to be call'd the moſt diligent of all the Scholars for the time to come.

The Lion is accounted the moſt generous of Beaſts, becauſe he is more placable than others. Men fear his roaring, but he is merciful: For he hurteth not his Enemy ſubmitting. The bloody minds of Men are more barbarous than wild Beaſts.

Man is a Creature of upright Body; he walketh upright whilſt he is in his Journey; when night cometh, he lieth flat and ſleepeth; when he is old, his Body bendeth downwards towards the Earth, and his Soul aſcendeth to Heaven, which is his Habitation for ever.

Note 1. *When we enquire for ſome Body's Health, we make uſe of the Verb* ſe porter, *inſtead of the Verb* je ſuis, *and is always reciprocal.*

How are you this Morning?

I *am* pretty well at your Service.

How *doth* the Gentleman your Father and the Lady your Mother?

I hope my Father *is* well, he *was* well the laſt time I ſaw him; but my Mother *hath not been* well theſe two or three Days.

And you, Sir, how *are* you?

I *would be* well enough, if I had Money.

I hope your Spouſe *is* well.

She *is* perfectly well at your Service.

Note 2. *We make uſe of the third Perſon Singular of the Verb* faire, *inſtead of the Verb Subſtantive; when we ſpeak of Weather.*

What Weather *is* it?

It *is* the fineſt Weather in the World.

Is it hotter in *France* than here?

It *is* hotter there in Summer; but it *is* very cold in Winter.

If it *is* fine Weather To-morrow, we will go out of the Town.

I believe it *wont be* fine Weather; for it *is* very dark to night.

Note 3. *That the Verb Subſtantive governs the Dative Caſe, when it betokens the Poſſeſſion and Duty.*

The Kingdom of Heaven is to *thoſe* that are Poor of Spirit, it ſhall be to *us*, if we be mindful of our Duty, ready to every good Work, let us live Soberly, Righteouſly, and Godly.

Whoſe fine Coach is this?

It is to *the Duke* of *Grafton's*.

It is to *the Kings* to defend their Subjects, and it is to *the Subjects* to obey their King.

It is to *Children* to obey their Parents, and to the *Parents* to correct their Children.

Verbs Perſonals governing a Genitive Caſe.

1. THE *Verb* avoir pitié *governs the Genitive.*

I have no pity on the *Miſery* of thoſe which being young and ſtrong, love better to beg from door to door, than to work for their bread; but I pity much the

the *blind* and the *old* People which are incapable to do any thing for to live.

I pity my *Brothor*, I pity his *folly*; for he has waſted all the Portion that my Father had left him.

2. *The Verb* ſe moquer *or* rire *governs the Genitive.*

Men are very often inclin'd to laugh at *others Miſfortune*, inſtead of having pity on them.

Thoſe that call themſelves Chriſtians, and do not live according to their Religion, mock *God*, and his *Doctrine*; but God will mock *them* at his turn.

Don't jeer at others *Poverty*, for you do not know how long Fortune will be favourable unto you; and if you ſhould become Poor, every one would laugh at *you*.

It is the fact of a Fool to laugh at every *thing*.

3. *The Verb* ſe repentir *will have a Genitive Caſe.*

If you repent yourſelf ſincerely for the *fault* you did commit, God will forgive you; for he don't love the death of a Sinner, but he will have him to repent for his *Sins*.

It is not enough to ſay I repent for my ill *Conduct*, and for my bad *Life*, if you don't ſhew the effects of your Repentance by a new and better Life.

4. *The Verb* ſe rejouir *governs the Genitive.*

A good Chriſtian ought never to rejoice at others *Miſfortune*.

I rejoice at the good *ſucceſs* you had in your buſineſs.

Come and rejoice with me at the good *News* I did receive to day.

How will you have me to rejoice at one *thing* I do not know; tell me firſt what News you did receive.

5. *The Verb* ſe ſouvenir *will have a Genitive Caſe.*

Do you remember the *promiſe* you made me yeſterday?

I don't remember any *thing* of it.

Don't you remember the *ſum* of Money you ſaid you would lend me?

I remember *ſomething* of it; but I had forgot it.

6. *The Verb* mourir *will have alſo a Genitive.*

It is a common ſaying among Lovers to ſay they die for the great *Love* they have for their Miſtreſs; but

there are very few that are ſo fooliſh as to die of that *Diſtemper*.

It is a dreadful thing to think on the great Number of thoſe that are dead, in *France*, of the *Plague*.

7. *The Verb* jouer *(when one ſpeaks of muſical Inſtruments) requires a Genitive.*

Can you play on ſome *Inſtrument*?

I can play a little on the *Flute*.

I thought you could play on the *Fiddle*.

No, but I can play on the *Baſe-Viol*.

If you pleaſe to come with me, we will have a little Conſort, my Siſter will Sing, you will play on your *Baſe-Viol*, and I will play on the *Harpſicord*.

I will with all my heart.

8. *The Verb* languir *requires a Genitive Caſe.*

He that languiſheth for *thirſt*, giveth a Man greater thanks that offereth him Water, than if a Prince gave him a Crown. Thoſe things are moſt acceptable which anſwer the preſent neceſſity.

Verbs Perſonals governing a Dative Caſe.

1. THE *Verbs* plaire *and* deplaire *govern the Dative Caſe.*

It is a ſtrange and cruel thing to ſee that Men who ſhould do all their endeavours to pleaſe *God*, do all that they can do to diſpleaſe him, by their Irreligion, their Ill Conduct, and by the contempt of his Word. They had rather to pleaſe this corrupted *World*, than to pleaſe *him* who died for the love of them.

2. *The Verbs* obeïr *and* deſobeïr *will have a Dative Caſe.*

We ought to obey not only our *Parents*; but alſo our *Superiors*, if we will obey God's *Commandments*.

One ſees very ſeldom a Child proſper in this World, that doth not obey his Father and Mother.

When God commanded *Abraham* to Sacrifice *Iſaac* his only Son, he immediately obey'd the Lord's *voice*; but the Angel of the Lord did not permit him to ſlay the Child, and told him his Obedience had been agreeable to God.

3. *The*

3. *The Verb* parler *will have a Dative Caſe, of the Perſon.*

God ſpeaketh to *Sinners* ſometimes moſt gently, that he may draw them to Obedience, he ſpeaketh to *them* of the bleſſed Life which he has prepared for his Servants; ſometimes he ſpeaks to *them* of the Abyſs which ſhall be the reward of Sin; yet his promiſes and threatnings move not ſtubborn minds.

4. *The Verbs* pretendre *and* aſpirer *govern the Dative Caſe.*

All thoſe that call themſelves Chriſtians pretends to everlaſting *Life*; but there are few that will ſuffer the leaſt thing for to deſerve it: If it is a queſtion to aſpire to ſome *Imployment* or to ſome *Dignity*, there is none but what would ſuffer a great deal of fatigue, labour and pain for to deſerve it.

5. *The Verb* jouer (*when one ſpeaks of all ſorts of Game, governs the Dative Caſe.*

I do not love to play at *Games* of *Chance*, as at *Cards* or at *Dice*; but I love to play ſometimes at *Bawls*, at *Billard Table*, at *Tennis*, or at *Nine Pins.*

Do you never play at *Cards?*

I play ſometimes at *Picket* for to oblige the Company.

Verbs governing an Accuſative Caſe of the Perſon, and the Genitive of the Thing.

1. THE *Verbs* Accuſer, Blamer, Avertir, *and* Abſoudre *will have the Accuſative of the Perſon, and the Genitive of the Thing.*

One Boy accuſeth another of Idleneſs, the Maſter heareth their Tales; but puniſheth only thoſe whom he thinketh guilty, and worthy of Puniſhment.

Every one blames you for your Negligence and Ignorance. I did often admoniſh you of your Duty; if you do not improve as well as others, it is not my Fault.

When a Judge acquits a Man of a Crime of which he is guilty; if he commits again the ſame Fault, he is worthy of double Puniſhment.

2. *The Verb* Condamner *governs the Accuſative of the*

Person, and the Genitive of the Thing; but when it signifies to condemn to Death, the name of the Torment ought to be put in the Dative Case.

Every one condemns you very much, for the Action you did commit the other day.

During the Persecution in *France*, there was many brave Gentlemen who were condemn'd, some to the *Gallows*, and some to the *Galleys*. For the defence of their Religion.

3. *The Verb* obtenir *will have an Accusative of the Thing, and a Genitive of the Person.*

A Scholar that obtaineth his Master's Favour is more happy than he that is Idle, who loseth his Honour, wasteth his Time, and continueth a Blockhead. Tho' Play be pleasant to him for a little while.

Verbs governing an Accusative Case with a Dative.

1. *THE Verbs* Inviter, Exhorter, *will have an Accusative of the Person, and the Dative of the Thing.*

God inviteth Sinners to Eternal Happiness, he calleth them to Repentance, he speaketh most graciously to them. He hath prepared for penitent Sinners all things that belong to Blessedness, all things that they can desire; but their hearts are hard.

Remember, O foolish Boys, your Master's words, he exhorteth you to Industry, which is beneficial to your selves; your pains shall produce great gains. He spendeth his own strength for your benefit; be not your own Enemies.

2. Comparer, *requires an Accusative of the first Noun (either of the Person, or of the Thing) and the second in the Dative.*

If we compare the longest Life to Eternity, it is very short; if we compare the happiest condition of this World to the Everlasting Life, it is miserable and not worthy of our desires: If we compare the number of good Men to the multitude of wicked, it is small; tho' they shall be increased, they shall never be made

equal

equal with them, the Enemies of God will be more numerous than his Servants.

3. Donner *and* Rendre *will have an Accuſative of the Thing, and the Dative of the Perſon.*

Give thoſe things to *Cæſar* which are *Cæſar*'s, unto God things which be God's. God will give thoſe Men a reward that pleaſe him, and thoſe whom he hath ſet up Governors of the World.

I returned my Maſter the Book which I borrowed, he ſent it to me, and it was my Duty to read it, and not to keep it. Tho' Books delight me very much; I ought to reſtore them to thoſe whom they belong to.

4. *Theſe Verbs* devoir, promettre *and* payer, *will have an Accuſative of the Thing, and the Dative of the Perſon.*

I owe him Money, becauſe I promiſed to pay him another Man's debt; but at preſent I have need myſelf of Money, that I may pay what I owe to my Creditors.

When will you pay me what you owe me?

I promiſe you I will pay it to you next week.

5. Apporter *will have an Accuſative of the Thing, and the Dative of the Perſon.*

I am very glad to ſee you, and you are very welcome, if you bring me the Money you ſaid you would give me to day.

Sir I bring you the half of it; but the next week I'll bring you the reſt, for I have no more at preſent.

If you do not bring it to me, I'll never believe you.

6. Enſeigner *requires an Accuſative of the Thing, and the Dative of the Perſon.*

Since ten years I am in this Country, I had the honour to teach ſeveral Gentlemen and Ladies French.

Maſters ought to teach Children not only the things which concern Science; but they ought alſo to teach them things which concern their Soul and their Salvation: For Science without Religion is an unprofitable thing.

Of the Conſtruction of the Infinitive, with the Article (de.)

1. WHEN *after theſe Verbs* s'abſtenir, s'aviſer, avertir, aprehender *followeth an Infinitive, it ought to be put with the Article* de.

Often raſh Men propoſe themſelves to *do* ſeveral things which are beyond their Capacity.

A Man that abſtains from *eating* and *drinking* to Exceſs, from *Swearing* and *keeping* bad Company, may be call'd an honeſt Man.

I thought to go this Morning to ſee Maſter —, but one of my Friends did admoniſh me not to *go* there.

I had a mind to admoniſh you not to *go* in the Company of that Man who brought this Trouble upon you; but I bethought myſelf to ſay nothing of it for fear to diſoblige you.

2. *Theſe Verbs* conjurer, conſeiller, ſe charger, contraindre, *will have an Infinitive with the Article* de.

I have a mind to *conſtrain* Maſter —— to *pay* me the Money he owes me; nevertheleſs I would be very glad not to put him to Trouble, becauſe he has been always my Friend; what do you adviſe me to *do* in this Caſe?

I conjure you to *have* a little Patience. I take the Charge to get you your Money.

3. *Theſe Verbs* defendre, deſirer, differer, s'efforcer, empêcher, eſperer, feindre, ſe hâter, *require alſo an Infinitive with the Article* de.

God forbids us to *ſin*, nevertheleſs, we never deſiſt to *offend* him, we always defer to *obey* his Voice, we ſeem to ſtrive to *diſobey* him in every thing. If we hope to *have* Share to the Merits of our bleſſed Saviour's Sufferings, let nothing hinder us from *beginning* this Day to do all our Endeavours for to deſerve it; let us make haſte to *begin* that great Work of our Salvation, let us not feign to *be* converted; but let us convert ourſelves in good earneſt; for no Body can deceive God.

4. *Theſe Verbs* mediter, parler, permettre, promettre, propoſer, preſumer, pretendre, proteſter, refuſer, reſoudre, ſouhaitter, tâcher, *will have alſo after them an Infinitive with the Article* de.

Never meditate to *do* any Wrong to your Neighbour.

When you ſpeak to undertake ſome great Enterpriſe; permit me to *tell* you that you ought to conſult your Friends before you begin it.

Never permit Preſumption to *take* room in your Heart.

Never promiſe to *do* one thing, unleſs you are ſure you will do it.

Never

Never preſume to *have* more Wit than thoſe which have the Care of your Conduct.

Don't pretend to ever *proſper* in this World, if you have not the Fear of God.

If you proteſt to God with an humble and ſincere Heart to *amend* your Life, he will receive you among his Children.

Never refuſe to *do* Service to your Friends, when it is in your Power.

Do you deſire to *paſs* for an honeſt Man; endeavour to *do* all that you can for to oblige every one.

5. *When after the Verb* avoir *followeth one of theſe Subſtantives* congé, permiſſion, deſir, envie, ſoin, coûtume, beſoin, ſujet, raiſon, tort, droit, occaſion. *The following Verb ought to be put in the Infinitive with the Article* de.

I believe you have a mind to *play*; but I won't give you leave to *go* out, 'till you have done your Exerciſe.

You are in the right, Sir, to *believe* it, and I am in the Wrong to *deſire* it.

I have no Cauſe to *be* angry with you, for it is not your Cuſtom to be idle.

6. *When after a Verb followeth one of theſe Subſtantives* le loiſir, la commodité, le tems, le moyen, la volonté, le cœur, l' aſſurance, le pouvoir, l' authorité, *the following Verb ought to be put in the Infinitive with the Article* de.

When I ſhall have the Opportunity to *ſee* your Father, I'll tell him how much you deſerve to be praiſed for your Diligence.

Whilſt we have the leiſure to *work* out our Salvation, let us not loſe ſuch a precious Time.

I wonder how Men have the Heart to *hate* one another.

God hath given to Kings the power to *command*, and Judges the Authority to *judge*.

7. *When after the Verb Subſtantive* Etre *followeth one of theſe Nouns* aiſe, faché, content, obligé, tenu, en peine, ſur le point, en etat, en danger, *the following Verb ought to be put in the Infinitive with the Article* de.

I am

I am very glad to *hear* that you did overcome your Enemies, and I would have been ſorry to *have* heard the contrary.

I am obliged to *return* you thanks for your Friendſhip, for I was in danger to *loſe* my Suit.

I was in trouble to *know* what had happened to you, and if you had not come, I was on the Moment to *go* to ſee you.

8. *When after* c'eſt *followeth a Noun with the Article* un *or* une, *the following Verb ought to be put in the Infinitive with the Article* de.

It is a great Satisfaction to Parents to *have* dutiful Children.

It is a great Pleaſure to *ſee* Brothers well united together; but it is a great Grief to *ſee* them in Diſcord.

It is a great Joy to me to *ſee* my Scholars improve well.

9. *When after* il eſt *followeth one of theſe Adjectives* bon, permis, defendu, bienſeant, convenable, à propos, neceſſaire, *the following Verb ought to be put in the Infinitive with the Article* de.

It is good to *correct* Children, when they are young.

It is permitted to a ſick Body to *complain*.

It is forbidden to *do* Evil.

It is not decent to *interrupt* another when he ſpeaks.

It is not convenient to *ſpeak* always the Truth.

It is not always proper to *correct* Children for all the Faults they commit; but it is very neceſſary to *make* them ſenſible of them.

The Conſtruction of the Infinitive with the Article (a.)

1. THESE *Verbs* accoutumer, s'adonner, aider, aimer, s'amuſer, s'appreter, commencer, condamner, deſtiner, diſpoſer, *will have after them an Infinitive with the Article* a.

Uſe yourſelf (when you are young) to *practice* Virtue, it will help you to *ſuffer* patiently all the Croſſes of this World.

A Man that loveth to *keep* good Company, always behaves himſelf civilly, and is eſteemed of all honeſt People.

Our

Our corrupted Nature is more diſpoſed to *do* Evil, than to *do* good.

Don't amuſe yourſelf to *believe* that you will live long becauſe you are Young; for there is nothing more uncertain than the Days of our Life.

2. *Theſe Verbs* Employer, encourager, exciter, inviter, s'offrir, ſe plaire, prendre plaiſir, ſe tenir prêt, travailler, *will have after them an Infinitive with the Article* a.

We ought to employ the Days of our Life, to *prepare* ourſelves for the other World.

Maſters that uſe Clemency in *teaching* their Scholars, encourage them more to *learn* well than thoſe that uſe too much Severity.

An honeſt Man takes always Pleaſure in *obliging* his Friends.

The Love of God invites us to *love* one another.

Let us keep ourſelves in readineſs to *appear* before the living God.

Let us work betimes to *do* good.

3. *When after the Verb Subſtantive* je ſuis *followeth an Adjective, commonly the following Verb is put in the Infinitive with the Article* a.

A Boy that is inclin'd to *learn* well, is always ready to *receive* his Maſter's Inſtructions, diligent to *learn* his Leſſons, careful to *come* every Day to School.

4. *If after* il y a *followeth a Noun Subſtantive, the following Verb muſt be in the Infinitive with the Article* a.

As much as there is pleaſure to *do* well, there is Grief to *do* evil.

There is ſometimes great Danger to *undertake* difficult Things; but when the Difficulties are overcome, there is a great deal of Glory to *expect*.

5. *If after* il y a *followeth the Adverb* rien, *the next Verb muſt be in the Infinitive with the Article* a.

There is nothing to *fear* in ſerving God.

There is nothing to *ſay* to what you have done.

There is nothing to *do* in that.

There is nothing ſo eaſy to *learn* as the French Tongue.

6. *When*

6. *When after* il y a *followeth an Adverb of Quantity, it requires an Infinitive with the Article* a.

There is a great deal of ſatisfaction in *teaching* diligent Boys; but there is a great deal of trouble in *teaching* dull Heads.

There is a great deal to *ſay* againſt the Conduct of wicked People; but there is nothing to *ſay* againſt the Conduct of honeſt People.

7. *When* c'eſt *ſignifies* belong, *it requires an Infinitive with the Article* a.

It is to the Kings to *command*, and to the Subjects to *obey*.

It is to you to *conſider* what you have promis'd me, and to *do* it.

It is to the Preacher to *move* the Heart of his Auditors, and to his Auditors to *put* in practice his good Doctrine.

The Conſtruction of the Infinitive, with the Word *pour*.

1. WE *put* pour *before the Infinitive inſtead of* for to *in Engliſh, and commonly it is after the Verb* faire.

I do aſſure you that I'll do nothing *for to* diſoblige you; on the contrary I'll do all my Endeavours *for to* deſerve the Honour of your Friendſhip.

When I did that, I thought to have done it *for to* pleaſe you: Nevertheleſs, you think I did it *for to* diſoblige you.

I'll do all my Endeavours *for to* ſhew you that I am truly your Friend.

2. *We put alſo* pour *before an Infinitive in the Beginning of a Period.*

To perſuade you that I am always ready to oblige you; be ſo kind as to command me, and you will ſee with what readineſs I'll do every thing *for to* execute your Orders.

For to learn to ſpeak French well, one ought (in the beginning) to ſpeak it right or wrong.

3. *We put moſt commonly* pour *before an Infinitive, after the Verbs* aller *and* venir.

I went

I went Yesterday to your House *for to* see you; but your Man told me you was gone into the Country *to* buy Horses.

I am very sorry I was not at Home *for to* receive you, and it is for that I come *to* know if there is any thing in what I may serve you.

I am obliged to you, I went only *for to* know how you did.

The Construction of the Participle present.

Note 1. *THAT the Participle present is always ended in* ant, *and governs the same Case as the Verb, and is often put with the Conjunction* en *for* in *or* by *in English.*

Boys learn by teaching others who are more ignorant than themselves; by repeating over those things which they have formerly learned: They fasten them more stedfastly in their Memories; they have need of all Opportunities to call over past Instructions: For they are forward to forget them, though they be Boys of good Wit and competent Memory.

In loving God, we must not neglect our Neighbour; the Observation of the second Table of the Decalogue must be join'd with Care to keep the first.

Note 2. *That the Participle Present is put often without Conjunction.*

How many Men are like brutish Swine that prefer Dirt and Mire before the cleanest Palace? They despise Jewels, and gather up Pebbles; they are content with sordid Earth, despising heavenly Things, wanting Wisdom to distinguish.

Those were the most noble Champions, that having conquer'd Kingdoms and Countries, spared the Inhabitants, and granted them large Privileges.

Kings and Kingdoms are under the Power of God. God setteth up Kings; it is not the Subjects Part to pull them down, but to obey their Authority. They ought to pray for the Lives and Prosperity of Rulers, and having gotten a gracious Prince they are to bless God who gave him to them, and to defend him. He

that

that feareth God, honoureth the King, and having obey'd him in Peace, hazardeth his Life for him in War.

Note 3. *The Engliſh Participle in* ing *which hath* a, an *or* the *before it, and* of *after, ought to be put in French by a Noun Subſtantive.*

Frequent *thinking* of thoſe things that concern the Soul, are neceſſary for the moſt tender years.

None can begin to ſerve God too ſoon; he that ſpendeth moſt time in *ſerving* God, ſhall have the greateſt reward; but Youth is not only full of Vanity, but thinketh it may indulge Sin and Folly without blame; as if there were ſome years of our Life which we may devote to the Devil. But if our Lives be taken from us before the expiring of theſe licentious years; what Eternity muſt we expect.

The *taking* away worldly Riches, ſometimes tendeth to the increaſing of ſpiritual Subſtance; the *impoveriſhing* of the Body, is the *enriching* of the Soul.

Note 4. *The Engliſh Participle in* ing *coming after a Verb of Motion, and having* a *before it, muſt be put in French in the Infinitive without Article.*

The Man that goes a *hunting* or *viſiting* his Friends, when neceſſary buſineſs require his care and time, prefers his diverſion before his profit, the ſociety of his Friends before the neceſſary Advantage of his Family.

The Boy that goes a *playing* with his School-Fellows, when he ought to be diligent at the taſk the Maſter hath appointed him, prefers play before his Maſter's love and his own profit.

Note 5. *The Engliſh Participle in* ing *after* from, *muſt be put (in French) in the Infinitive with the Article* de.

The Providence of God keepeth us from *periſhing*; the Power of God hinders us from *acting* thoſe things which diſpleaſe him; the Grace of God keepeth us from *ſinning*; the Goodneſs of God preſerveth us from *ſuffering* Afflictions; the Death and Righteouſneſs of Chriſt hath redeemed us from eternal Death.

Note 6. *The Engliſh Participle in* ing *after a Verb importing* to ceaſe, to leave *or* to give over, *muſt be rendred*

rendred in French by the Infinitive Mood with the Article de.

Conſtancy and ſtedfaſtneſs are ſigns of a generous mind; he that leaves *acting* laudable things, and degenerateth into vice, was never truly good.

A wiſe Man never leaves *learning* till he gives over *living*; For he that hath the greateſt Wiſdom, hath need of more Knowledge.

Note 7. *That when after the Verb Subſtantive* je ſuis, *followeth the Engliſh Participle in* ing, *the Verb Subſtantive ought not to be expreſs'd, but the Participle muſt be put in the ſame Tenſe, Number and Perſon, as the Verb Subſtantive is.*

A diligent Boy is always *learning*, not only while the Maſter is *inſtructing*, but alſo while other Boys are *playing*.

Excellent *Apelles* was daily *drawing* ſome excellent Pictures with wonderful Art, no day paſſed without a Line.

Thoſe that don't imploy well the Time in the beginning of their Lives, will be perpetually *lamenting* their Folly, they will be hourly *condemning* themſelves, and *ſaying*, ah! At what a great price would I purchaſe Time paſt.

Of the Participle of Time paſt.

Note 1. *THAT when one of theſe Pronouns* que, la, les, *meets before the compounded Tenſes, the Pronoun ought to agree with the Participle in Gender and Number.*

I did receive the Books which my Brother did *ſend* me, I did *read* them all, they are very good and well written.

The Letter which my Father did *write* to me is very ſevere, I did *ſhew* it to my Mother, and ſhe is very *ſorry* for it.

Note 2. *That when theſe Pronouns* me, te, ſe, nous, vous, *are the Caſe of the Verb, they muſt agree with the Participle in Gender and Number.*

My

My dear Friends, I did always *love* you like my Children, I did often *admoniſh* you of your Duty. I did ſeveral times *exhort* you to practice Piety, if you are not good, it is not my Fault.

I met your Brother this Morning, we did *embrace* one another like good Friends, we did go together to drink a Bottle, and I am very glad we are *reconciled*.

Note 3. *If after the Participle followeth immediately an Infinitive; the Participle doth not change.*

The Books which I have *ſeen* you reading, are not good.

There is all the Copies which you had *given* me to write.

Your Brothers have done quite contrary to what I had *advis'd* them to do.

Of the Adverbs.

THE Adverb is one part of the Speech which increaſes or diminiſhes the Action of ſpeaking: They are generally put after the Verb, and in the Compounded Tenſes between the Verb and the Participle.

1. *The Adverbs of quantity require a genitive.*

It is a lamentable thing to ſee that the Boys which have *much* Wit, and *great deal* of Diſpoſition to learn well, take but very little pains to anſwer the expectation of their Parents.

There is a *great deal* of Pleaſure in teaching diligent Boys.

There is *much* pleaſure to do good; but there is *little* ſatisfaction to do evil.

2. *The adverbs of Interrogation are always put before a Verb, and the Nominative after the Verb.*

From whnce come you? It is more than an Hour ſince I am here.

I come from your Houſe, *why* did you not ſtay for me, as you had promis'd me?

When will you leave off to jeer me?

From whence comes all this Diſcourſe?

You are very angry.

Why

Why do you ſay I had promis'd you to ſtay for you at home?

Becauſe it is true.

3. *The Adverbs of Queſtion are thoſe which ſerve to aſk the place where one is, where one goes, from whence one comes, and which way one goes. The Adverb* ou *governs the Dative.*

Where is your Brother? It is long ſince I ſaw him.

It is more than a Month ſince he is gone *into the Country.*

Where is your Father? Is he at *home?*

No, he is gone to *London.*

Will your Brother ſtay long in the *Country?*

I do not know; but I believe he will go to *Dublin* before he comes here.

Where did you buy this Horſe?

I bought it at *London.*

Note 4. *That one muſt make uſe of the Propoſition* en, *before the proper Names of Kingdoms, and of Provinces.*

Where do you deſign to go travel?

I deſign to go from *England to Holland,* from *Holland to France,* from *France to Italy,* from *Italy to Spain,* from *Spain to Portugal.*

Have you been *in Normandy?*

Yes, and *in Languedoc* where the Plague is.

Note 5. *That when we ſpeak of a place of reſt, we make uſe of the Propoſition* dans.

Where is the Gentleman your Father?

I believe he is gone *into his Chamber.*

Did you not ſee your Siſter?

She was here juſt now, I believe ſhe is gone *into* my Lady's Chamber.

Will you come with me *into my Cloſet*? And we will read ſome Books.

No, I had rather go *into* my Lady's Chamber; for I have a mind to ſee your Siſter.

Let us go firſt *into* her Cloſet, it may be ſhe is there.

Note 6. *That when we ſpeak of the houſe of ſome Body in the queſtion* ou, *we don't make uſe in French of the Word* houſe; *but we put* chez *before the Name of the Perſon.*

Where

Where do you go ſo faſt? You are much in haſte.

I go *to* Maſter *Clement*'s houſe; for I hard my Brother is there and I have ſome buſineſs with him.

You are miſtaken he is not there; For I met him juſt now and he told me he was going *to* his Siſter's houſe.

Do you know if my Lady—is *at* her houſe?

No ſhe is gone to my Lord's—houſe.

Note 7. *We put* chez moy *for at my houſe*, chez nous *for at our houſe*, chez luy *for at his houſe*, chez elle *for at her houſe*, chez eux *for at their houſe*, M. chez elles *for at their houſe* F.

I was going *to your houſe*; but ſince I meet you, we will go *to my houſe*.

I pray you to excuſe me, indeed I cannot; for I muſt go to my Lady's—to ſee the young Ladies.

They are not *in their houſe*; for I ſaw them going *to Maſter's houſe*.

They won't meet him *at his houſe*; for he is gone this morning to ſee Maſter—into the Country.

Let us go then and ſee your Brothers.

They are not *in their houſe*, they are gone a hunting.

Note 8. *That in the queſtion* d'ou, *the Noun muſt be put in the Genitive Caſe.*

Sir I am very glad to ſee you, from whence come you?

I come *from England.*

I thought you was come *from France*; for it is long ſince I ſaw you.

And you Sir, from whence come you?

I come *from the Country.*

How doth your Brother do?

He is very well, Sir, and will be very glad to hear you are come from *England.*

Do you know if Mr.—is come from *Scotland?*

I believe not; for it is long ſince I ſaw him.

Farewel, Sir, when I go *from Dublin*, I will not fail to go to ſee you.

You will be very welcome.

Note 9. *That in the queſtion* d'ou, *we put* de *before* chez, *when we ſpeak of the houſe of ſome Body, without expreſſing the Word* houſe, *and governs the Accuſative.*

What

What ails you Sir? You ſeem to be angry.

Not at all; but I came *from Maſter's*—who is very Sick.

You ſurpriſe me: For as I was coming *from our houſe*, I met his Brother who told me he was well.

It may be he knows nothing of it yet; for it is but two hours ſince he has been taken very ill.

Do you know from whence he was coming, when you met him?

I believe he was coming from his own houſe.

Can you tell me where he is gone?

Truly I do not know.

Note 10. *That in the queſtion* par ou, *the Noun muſt be put in the Accuſative with the Propoſition* par.

Which way did you paſs, when you was going into *Italy?*

I paſſed *by Roüen, by Paris, by Orleans, by Lyons.*

Did you paſs *by Toulon?*

No, it was not my way; for I had a mind to go *by Land*, and not *by Sea.*

Which way did you come back?

I came back *by Germany* and *by Holland.*

Of the Prepoſition.

1. *THESE Prepoſitions* Derriere, Aupres, Autour, Proche, Vis a vis, Hors, Autravers, *will have after them a Genitive.*

Sir, if I knew where you live, I would take the liberty to go to ſee you.

Sir you will give your ſelf too much trouble; however if you do me that favour, you will be very welcome: I live *near* the Tholſel *over-againſt* Maſter's—houſe.

I believe my beſt way to go to your houſe is to paſs *through* the Caſtle.

It is true Sir, ſeeing you live *behind* the Caſtle.

2. Juſques *is the only Prepoſition we have in French that governs the Dative.*

A poor Labourer that works from morning *till* Night (when he is well paid for his Labour) lives more content-

content and ſatisfied, than thoſe that have great Riches: For he is content of his gains, but theſe People that are rich, commonly they covet more than they have, A contented mind ſurpaſſes Riches.

The Glory of Heaven ſhan't be given only to thoſe that perſevere in the Fear of God *even* to Death.

He that ſhall be conſtant *even* to Death, ſhall have the Crown of Glory.

3. *Theſe Prepoſitions* Chez, Avec, Sans, Contre, Apres, Environ, Pour, Envers, ſur, ſous, Derriere, Devant, En, Dans, Entre, de Chez, *will have after them an Accuſative.*

I went this Morning *at* Maſter's Houſe for to ſee him, he ſent me word he was not within, tho' I knew he was *in* his Parlour *with* his Wife.

It may be he had ſomething to tell her that he would not ſay before you; for I know he has great love *for* you.

What difference there is *between* the good and the wicked, the former is loved, honoured and eſteemed from all Honeſt People; but the Wicked is hated and every one ſhun his Company; happy is he that hath the Fear of God printed *before* his Eyes.

Of the Conjunction.

1. THE *Conjunctions Copulatives as* & auſſi, *and the Diſjunctives as* ny, ou; *if they are between two Verbs, the laſt muſt be of the ſame Mood as the firſt, if between two Nouns, they muſt be of the ſame caſe.*

Covetous Men ſpeak more honeſtly than they act; no Man confeſſeth himſelf a Knave, but many are ſo; many promiſe, but break their promiſe. How happy was the World in which all Men ſpeak according to their Thoughts. All would enjoy Peace and Plenty.

Drunkards are to be accuſed not only of Prodigality, not only of Beaſtlineſs, but of both; he that is given to Wine is unfit for any publick or private Buſineſs; he maketh himſelf daily void of reaſon; he is unworthy of the Name of a Man; he changeth Humanity into Beaſtiality.

Diligent

Diligent Boys are induſtrious at School, and at home; they uſe their utmoſt Endeavour, the Maſter ſeeing or not ſeeing.

2. *Sometimes the Conjunctions Copulatives couple not like Tenſes, when a plain Sign of a different Tenſe ſtands before either one of them which is not before the other.*

Honeſty is the beſt Policy, and will appear the greateſt Wiſdom; all honeſt Men find not worldly Succeſs; but though they want outward good Things, God will make up to them that Defect by better Riches.

Negligent Boys have more Mirth and Jollity than the Induſtrious; but Diligence maketh lovely, and will procure Honour both to Boys and Men.

Fools mock at Sin; but except they have ſeen at ſome time the Folly of that Deriſion, and ſhall repent of their Miſtake, they ſhall after their Mirth ſuffer Torment, in which they ſhall not be able to be merry.

3. *The Conjunctions Adverſative which ſhew ſome Difference or Contrariety couple not like Tenſes nor like Caſes; but they are put always in the Beginning of a Member of a Period.*

The laſt Time I had the Honour to be in your Company, you promis'd me to ſend me ſome French Books; but I do not know if you forgot it, or not, for I did not receive them. Nevertheleſs, I had rather to believe you did forget it, than to ſay you are not a Man of your Word; for I knew you always for an honeſt Man.

There are ſeveral Gentlemen and Ladies in this Country that could ſpeak French very well, when they were young. And can now ſcarce either read or ſpeak it; becauſe they did not practice it; but if they had learn'd by Rules, they would never forget it; and it is more eaſy and leſs tedious to learn by Rules than by Rote, tho' many don't think ſo.

It is worthy to be obſerved, how the Minds of Boys are flexible: they ſcarcely continue two Days in the ſame Thoughts: ſometimes they keep not the ſame Mind two Hours; when the Maſter layeth upon them a new Command they ſeem to rejoyce, and are very forward to obey it for the preſent; but they ſoon forget

their Duty, and grow ſlack in performing it, when by their unconſtant Parents they are removed from one School to another, they admire their New Maſter whom before that they deſpiſed and laughed at, and they ſpeak againſt their former Maſter, whom the Day before they ſeemed to prefer before all the World. New Things pleaſe Boys; but they are ſoon weary of every Thing. That Boy is worthy of Praiſe, who in his tender Years beginneth to ſhew Preſages of future Conſtancy; and thoſe Men are to be ſcorned, that in elder Years are like Children for Unconſtancy.

Of the Conjunctions which will have after them an Indicative.

1. THESE *Adverbs of Compariſon* pluſque, autant que, moins que, *will have after them an Indicative.*

When I correct you for your Faults, you think I hate you; in that you are much miſtaken; I love you *better than* you do love yourſelf: if you would love to ſtudy *as much as* you love to play, I would not have occaſion to correct you; and you would not ſay that I love you *leſs than* I love the others.

2. *Theſe Adverbs of Time, as* pendant que, des que, ſitôt que, auſſitôt que, apres que, tant que, lors que, *will have after them an Indicative.*

While you are young, accuſtom yourſelf to the Practice of Piety.

Your Brother came to ſee me Yeſterday *as ſoon as* you went away.

Parents ought to correct their Children *when* they are young; for commonly Men live as they have been brought up.

After you have done your Exerciſe, you ought to read it over two or three times, for to correct the Faults you may have done.

As long as you will be a good Chriſtian, God will bleſs you; but *as long as* you will be idle, diſobedient, and ungodly, God will abandon you.

Of

Of the Conjunctions which will have after them an Optative.

THESE Conjunctions avant que, devant que, afinque, juſques à ceque, depeur que, ſoit que, quoy que, bien que, plût à Dieu que, Dieu veuille que, a Dieu ne plaiſe que, amoins que, pourvû que, quand, *will have after them an Optative.*

Note 1. *That any of theſe Conjunctions may be put before the Preſent of the Optative, except* quand, *and if the Verb before the Conjunction is in the Preſent or the Future. the Verb after the Conjunction muſt be in the Preſent of the Optative.*

You will ſpeak French well, *provided* you take pains.

I tell you that *to the end* you may take courage and learn well.

But remember that I told you ſeveral times that you will never ſpeak nor write French well, *unleſs* you learn the Rules.

I'll take ſo much pains that I hope I will ſpeak it *before* it is long.

You will ſoon perceive the effects of it *provided* you follow exactly my orders, *tho'* you think the French Tongue is very difficult.

Pleaſe to God it may be as you ſay; for it would be a very great ſatisfaction to me.

Note 2. *That the firſt Imperfect of the Optative don't receive any of theſe Conjunctions but* quand, *and ſignifies in Engliſh* tho',

I eſteem a Man very unhappy that has not the Fear of God, *tho'* he ſhould poſſeſs all the Treaſures in the World, even *tho'* he ſhould have all the other fine Qualities that can make a Man perfect.

Honeſty is the beſt Policy, and will appear the greateſt Wiſdom; all honeſt Men find not Worldly Succeſs; but *tho'* they ſhould want outward good things, God will make up to them that defect by better Riches.

Note 3. *That the ſecond Imperfect of the Optative receive all the above Conjunctions, except* quand.

I did always praiſe you very much *before* you became

ſo Idle, and I told you ſeveral times that you would loſe the good Opinion every one had of you, *unleſs* you ſhould be as diligent and careful as you was before.

When I did correct you for your faults, it was not becauſe I did not love you, on the contrary, it was *to the end* you ſhould employ well your time, and that you ſhould be a better Scholar than you are now.

Would to God I ſhould be ſtill under your conduct, I would employ my time better than I did then.

Note 4. *That any one of theſe Conjunctions can be put before the perfect Tenſe of the Optative, except* plût à Dieu que *and* quand.

Tho' you did begin to learn French before me; I hope, for all that, that I will ſpeak it ſoon, as well as you.

I don't believe ſo, *unleſs* you have learn'd all the Rules of the Grammar.

Tho' I did not learn them yet, I'll take ſo much pains, that what I told you, will prove true.

Before you have read them, it will require a long time.

Note 5. *That the firſt Preterpluperfect of the Optative receives none of theſe Conjunctions; but* quand, *and ſignifies in Engliſh* tho'.

Remember that *tho'* you would have learn'd all the Rules of the Grammar; if you don't put them in practice, you will never ſpeak French well.

I was reſolv'd to do it, *tho'* you would not have told it to me.

Note 6. *That we put any of theſe Conjunctions before the ſecond preterpluperfect of the Optative, except theſe* quoyque, encore que, pourvûque.

Would to God I had known you ſooner I would ſpeak French well now, and altho' I had learn'd, when I was young, for all that, I knew but very little of it when I had begun with you.

It may be it was not your Maſter's Fault; for *before* I did compoſe my Grammar, I found but few that would learn grammatically, but would learn by Rote.

It is true I had a very good Maſter and *if* I had believ'd him I would have learn'd by Rules; but I found them too tedious, and *would to God* I had followed his Advice, for I have a great mind to ſpeak French.

Note 7.

Note 7. *We put* citôtque, auſſitôtque, apres que, quand, *before the Future of the Optative.*

As ſoon as you have done your Exerciſe, bring it to me.

When your Brother is gone into the Country, I'll go and ſee you.

After you have done dinner, we will go and walk together.

When you will be return'd from the Country, I'll make you repeat what you have learn'd.

When I have receiv'd the Money that is due to me; I'll pay you.

As ſoon as you will be gone, you will ſoon forget me.

Note 8. *That the Conjunction* ſi *governs the preſent of the Indicative for the preſent tenſe and the future.*

Don't refuſe me that Favour *if* you love me.

If you come to morrow to ſee me; I'll tell you ſome News.

If you will believe all ſorts of falſe Reports, you will never keep a good Friend.

If you want Money, I have ſome at your Service.

If your Enemies perſecute you, take patience, and pray for their Converſion.

If you confeſs your Sins to God with a contrite heart, he will forgive them unto you.

If we behave ourſelves like Chriſtians, God will bleſs us.

Note 9. *That if after the Verbs of queſtion, or of doubt followeth the Conjunction* ſi, *the following Verb ought to be put in the Future.*

Pray tell me *if* you will come to morrow or not, that I may not wait for you.

Truly Sir I do not know *if* I will come or not, I'll let you know it to morrow very early.

I would be very glad to know *if* your Brother will learn French, and when he will begin.

When I'll come to morrow, I'll aſk him *if* he will learn or not.

Note 10. *That if after the Conjunction* ſi *followeth an Imperfect Tenſe, it ought to be put in the Imperfect of the Indicative, and if another Imperfect followeth, it ought to be put in the firſt Imperfect of the Optative.*

If you would take pains, you would ſpeak French better than you do.

If you would be more dutiful to you Parents than you are, they would love you better than they do.

If God did not keep us alive, we ſhould ſoon die every one.

If you was in *France*, you would be ſoon perfect in your French.

If we did love God, the World would not be ſo corrupted as it is.

Note 11. *That when after the Conjunction* ſi *followeth a Preterpluperfect, it ought to be put in the ſecond Preterpluperfect of the Optative: and if another Preterpluperfect followeth in the ſame phraſe, it ought to be put in the firſt Preterpluperfect of the Optative.*

If you had conſulted with me; I would have given you my advice, and you would not have committed the fault you have done.

If I had known ſooner that your Father was in Town, I would not have fail'd to go and wait on him.

When you was learning French, *if* you had learn'd it by Rules you would ſpeak it very well now.

If our Saviour had not died for us, we would have been damn'd for ever.

If Adam had not ſinned, our Saviour would not have ſuffered ſo much for us.

Note 12. *That inſtead of repeating twice the Conjunction* ſi *in the ſame phraſe, we put* que *for the ſecond with the Optative.*

If you want Money, and *if* you are forc'd to borrow ſome, come to me, and I'll give you ſome.

If your Brother doth not come, and *if* you are oblig'd to go into the Country, I'll lend you my horſe.

If you have a mind to go and take the air, and *if* you want a Coach, mine is at your ſervice.

If your Brother ſpeaks to me of your Buſineſs, or *if* he has a mind to get ſome Body to ſpeak to me of it, I'll tell him my Opinion of it.

Note 13. *That beſides the Conjunctions which govern the Optative; there are ſome Verbs which will have after them the Conjunction* que, *and the following Verb in the Optative*, viz. *the Verbs which ſignify* Will, Deſire, Commandment, Leave, or Fear.

I will have you to *do* that.

I wiſh you may *be* as honeſt as your Father.

I ordered dinner to *be* ready.

That muſt be *done* quickly.

God permitted it ſhould *happen*.

I am afraid you *was* miſtaken.

Note 14. *That when after the Verbs, which ſignify* Will, Deſire, Commandment, Leave, *or* Fear, *followeth a Verb that ſuffer the Action of the Perſon that ſpeaks or when the Perſon we ſpeak to is expreſs'd, we don't put the Conjunction* que, *but the ſecond Verb muſt be in the Infinitive.*

I will *know* if what you ſay is true or not.

I am afraid to *be* too troubleſome to you.

Permit me *to tell* you that you will never be a good Scholar, becauſe you love to play too much.

We ought to *provide* for the neceſſaries of our Neighbour.

I did pray you to *lend* me ſome Money, and you did refuſe me.

I did command you to *bring* me your Book; but you never mind to do what I bid you.

I give you leave *to go* out; but don't ſtay long.

Note 15. *That when after any Verb whatſoever that has the Negation* ne *before it, followeth the Conjunction* que, *the following Verb ought to be put in the Optative, and if after the ſecond Verb comes another with the Conjunction* que, *it ought to be put alſo in the Optative, and if the Verb before the Optative is in the Preſent or Future, the Optative ought to be in the Preſent, if the firſt Verb be in the Imperfect, the Optative ought to be in the ſecond Imperfect.*

I don't believe that you *would* deceive me, when you told me that.

I did not know that you *was* ſo good a Scholar as you are.

I don't ſay that you *are* a bad Scholar.

I don't think that you *believe* that I *am* your Enemy, when I give you ſuch advice.

I did not believe that you *was* a deceitful Man.

I don't perceive that you *improve* in your French, it is not my fault, it is your's.

Of the Interjection.

1. *THE Interjection* ha *will have after it a Nominative.*
Oh! the wickedneſs of theſe Men, that thirſt after the blood of their Neighbours! Men of ſuch barbarous cruelty ought to be thruſt out into the Fields, among the Beaſts, whom they are like, except that they exceed them in bloodineſs.

There is not one Atheiſt in Hell, thoſe that in this World laughed at all ſerious things, when they come to Eternity, cry out, Alaſs, my Folly! Alaſs, my Ignorance and Madneſs! Oh! The diſmal effects which unbelief produceth! Heretofore I thought Hell was a Dream; but now I find myſelf only dreamed; and now that I am awakened, I begin to know, and to exerciſe my Senſes too late.

2. Malheur *which ſignifies (in Engliſh)* Wo, *will have after it a Dative Caſe.*

Wo to thoſe that reſiſt the Almighty God: He is the ſureſt Friend, but the ſharpeſt Enemy: His Love is ſweet, but his Wrath is bitter: His Favour is Heaven, but his Frowns are Hell. *Wo, Wo* to all thoſe that do not pleaſe him. Thoſe that mock at his Threatnings, ſhall tremble at the Execution of them.

The end of the Sentences which are fitted as Examples to the Grammar Rules.

Additional Sentences which are fitted as Examples to ſeveral Galliciſms.

Note 1. *THAT tho' the General Rule will have the Article to agree in Gender and Number; there is nevertheleſs ſome exception; for when the Adjective is put (in the Pural Number) before the Subſtantive, we put* de *for the Nominative, and* à de *for the Dative, we put* de *too for the Accuſative, and ſignifies in Engliſh* ſome.

There are *ſome* curious remarks in the Book you did compoſe.

There

There are *valiant* Soldiers in *England.*

I did ſend you *ſome* excellent Books; but you don't read them.

I liv'd ſeveral years among the Engliſh, they are *very honeſt* People.

I love always to give *rewards* to good Scholars; but in the mean time I love to correct the negligence of others.

Note 2. *That tho' the Adjective is before the Subſtantive in the Genitive and Ablative, we put always* des *in the Plural, for both Genders.*

A good General ought to remember always *the* brave Actions of his Soldiers.

I will ever remember *the* good Services you have done me.

We ought to imitate the Example *of* honeſt People, and we ought to ſhun the Company *of* wicked People.

God will reward the virtue *of* good Chriſtians, but he will puniſh ſeverely the *wickedneſs* of Sinners.

Note 3. *Speaking of ſome Diſtemper, or ſome Wound, we don't put the Pronouns Poſſeſſives with the Subſtantive, but we make uſe of the Verb Auxiliary* j'ay, *or the Verb Subſtantive* je ſuis, *and the ſuffering part of the Body ought to be put in the Dative, and the Word pain and ſore is expreſs'd in French by the Word* mal.

Why did you not come yeſterday as you had promis'd me?

I had a pain in my head and my Mother would not permit me to go out.

Where is your Brother that he did not come with you?

He has got a ſore leg, and is oblig'd to keep his bed.

I could not write my Exerciſe yeſterday becauſe I had ſore eyes.

My Father would have come to ſee you to day, but he has a pain in his leg, which hinders him from going out.

Is it true that your Couſin has been wounded in his ſide?

It is too true, Sir, and in his arm too, but the Man that fought with him is wounded in the belly.

4. *When we ſpeak of heat and cold, we make uſe of the Verb Auxiliary* avoir, *with the ſuffering part of the Body in the Dative, without putting the Pronoun.*

My hands are ſo cold, that I can't write.

I believe your head is always cold, for very seldom you pull off your Hat.

On the contrary, my head is always very hot, but when I am with my Friends I don't stand upon Ceremonies.

I don't question but you are always very hot, for you go open breast.

5. *When we speak of the Time, we don't say* within a week, within two weeks, *but we say* within eight days, within fifteen days.

Your Brother promis'd me he would come again within eight days, and he is not come yet.

I believe, Sir, he was mistaken, when he told you that, for he told me he could not return before fifteen days.

6. *We express these two Englicisms* this day senight, this day fortnight *by* aujourd'huy en huit jours, aujourd'huy en quinze jours.

I believe I'll go into the Country this day senight, but I hope I'll come back this day fortnight.

I am sure that when once you will be there, you won't come so soon.

I give you my word that this day fortnight I'll come to see you.

When will your Brother go to *England*?

He expects to go there this day fortnight, if it is fine Weather.

7. *The Word* People *when it is taken generally for the People of a whole Kingdom, it is express'd in French, by the word* gens.

The French have the Name of being the most civil People in the World.

I would not love to live among the Spaniards, for they are very jealous People, and full of malice; but I would never be tired to live among the English, for I believe they are the most civil, the most courteous, the most obliging People in the World.

8. *The Word* People *when one speaks of the Servants of some Person of Quality, is express'd in French by the Word* gens.

I knew a Gentleman in *France*, who would pay his People but once every year.

It is a noble sight to see the Duke with all his People.

9. *When*

9. *When the Word* people *signifies Subject, it is expreſs'd in French by the Word* peuple.

A good Prince very often prefers the Happineſs of his People to his own.

Happy is the People that has a good Prince, to govern them.

10. Ce *being a Pronoun which ſignifies the ſame thing as* cela *muſt have always the Relative* qui *and it's caſes, and ſignifies in Engliſh* what.

I know *what* troubles you.

I am inform'd *what* puts you in ſuch anger.

I think of *what* may happen to you.

I know *what* you deſire.

Examine well all to *what* you are inclin'd.

11. *We put* Ce *before the third perſon of the verb Subſtantive* je ſuis, *and ſignifies in Engliſh* it.

Did you hear what I told you?

Yes, *it's* well ſaid.

See what I have done.

It's well done truly.

I'll give myſelf the honour to go and ſee you to morrow Morning.

It will be a great Honour to me.

12. *That we don't put* Ce *before any other Verb, but we put* cecy *or* cela *and ſignifies in Engliſh* this *or* that.

This will be of great help to me.

That will do me a great deal of Pleaſure.

This doth oblige me very much.

That will diſoblige me.

This will pleaſe you.

That will gain me a great deal of Honour.

This will get you the love of your Father.

That will not hinder you to do what you have reſolv'd.

This will engage all your Friends to do you ſervice.

13. *We put* il *before the verb Subſtantive when a Noun followeth with an Infinitive, and ſignifies in Engliſh* it.

It is neceſſary to correct Children when they are young.

It is as eaſy to do good as to do evil.

It is hard to gain the love of every one.

It is time to work for our Salvation.

It is never too late to do good.

It is good to oblige every one.

It is ſometimes dangerous to ſpeak the Truth.

14. *We put* Ce *before the Verb Subſtantive, when we ſpeak of the Qualities of ſome Body.*

I knew your Brother, *he* was an honeſt Man.

Do you know this Man?

Yes, *he* is my Intimate Friend.

Do you know that Maſter is dead.

Yes, I know it too well, *he* was a learned Man and the beſt Friend I had in the World.

Do you ſee that Man?

I ſee him very well, *he* is a great Rogue.

Who has done that?

It is my Brother.

15. *We put* C'eſt *before the Adverbs, the Prepoſitions, and the Infinitives, and ſignifies in Engliſh* it is.

It is enough, *it is* too much, *it is* very far.

It is very near, *it is* for to do you ſervice, *it is* for to oblige you, *it is* very well done, *it is* ill done.

16. Perſonne *being a Pronoun, is Negative, and ſignifies in Engliſh* No Body.

I ſaw no Body to day.

I found no Body who would help me.

No Body came to ſee me to Day.

I do not do any wrong to any Body.

You will never meet with any Body that will undertake that.

I know no Body more fit to do that than you.

I ſee no Body but you.

17. Autruy *is a Pronoun which ſignifies in Engliſh* another Body *or* Neighbour.

We ought never to covet the Goods of another Body.

We ought not to do wrong to another Body.

18. Méme *being a Pronoun is always accompanied with a Noun and ſignifies in Engliſh* ſelf *therefore we don't join another Pronoun to it in French as the Engliſh do.*

All Men are expos'd to the miſeries of this Life and to Death; the kings *themſelves* are not free from them.

Why ſhould we not tremble before the Face of God Almighty, ſince the Angels *themſelves* tremble before him.

Don't do that, I'll do it *myſelf*.

19. *We*

19. *We put* Même *before a Noun when it ſignifies in Engliſh* ſame.

I did often repeat you the *ſame* thing, and you do not remember it.

You are the *ſame* Man as you was ten years ago.

You do commit always the *ſame* Faults.

I'll do the *ſame* thing for you, that you have done for me.

Grant me the *ſame* favour, you did grant to Maſter——

20. *Sometimes* même *is an Adverb, and ſignifies* even *and is put after the Verb.*

I did beg pardon to my Father for the fault I did commit, I did pray him *even* with tears to forgive me, he would not ſee me, he would not *even* hear me.

It is very hard that I can't pleaſe you: I believe truly that when *even* I would do the Impoſſibility, all that would be in vain.

God is a merciful Father, always ready to forgive us, when *even* we would have committed the greateſt ſins in the World; if we return to him with a contrite Heart, he will receive us among his Children.

21. *When in Engliſh there is* it is too true, *we put in French a Negation between the Nominative and the Verb, and* que *between the Verb and Noun.*

Is it true that your Father is very ſick?

It is too true.

Is it true that you will leave us, and that you will go to *France?*

It is too true.

I heard your ſiſter is married to Maſter—— without your Father's conſent.

It is too true.

Is it true that your Brother ſpend all his Fortune?

It is too true.

22. *The Particle* on *is always put before a Verb, and the Verb muſt be Impersonal, and ſignifies in Engliſh* one *or* they.

One told me that you ſpeak French well.

They do me more honour than I deſerve, I wiſh it was true.

They ſay you are going to be married.

They

They say so indeed; but *they* are much mistaken.

They say you are contracted.

With whom pray?

They say it is with Mistress——

I wish it was true: For tho' I have not the honour to know her, *they* say she is a beautiful Lady, and has a very great Fortune.

They say that her Father and yours did conclude the Articles of Marriage.

If *they* say so, it is more than I know.

23. *When there is in English* I was told, I am told, we were told, *it must be rendred in French by the Article* on, *the Verb must be Impersonal, and the Nominative must be put in the Dative.*

I am very glad to see you, for *I was told* you was gone to *France*.

When did you hear it?

I was told so last week.

Pray, who told you that?

No Matter, and *we were told* too, that you was to go to *Italy*.

What to do there?

We were told that you had a mind to go and see the King of *France*'s Coronation.

23. *The Learners ought to take care that very often these words* (may, would, might, should) *are not the Mark of the Comparative, tho' they are join'd with another Verb, they must be rendred in French by themselves, that is to say,* may *and* might *by the Verb* pouvoir, would *by the Verb* Vouloir, *and* should *by the Verb* devoir.

Boys *may* play when the Master hath given leave; but without leave they *may* not loiter an hour. Idle boys *would* fain escape doing their duty, they would rejoice if they might play whole weeks.

Children *should* willingly obey their Parents, but for the most part they are rebellious. Obedience is a lovely Sacrifice in the sight of God, whom all should study to please.

If Children *should* govern themselves, to what misery would they bring themselves? Yet they are seldom content with the most favourable government, they have a desire either to change or to be quite left to their own will. Their unripe

unripe reaſon is like *Phaeton*'s Pride, who *would* govern a chariot, which was beyond his ſtrength.

24. *The Verb* to uſe *in Engliſh ſignifies in French* ſe ſervir, être accoûtumé, ſaccoûtumer. Avoir coûtume. *When it ſignifies* ſe ſervir, *it is commonly followed with a Noun, but otherwiſe it is commonly followed with a Verb.*

He that *uſeth* to forget thoſe things which he deſires to remember, muſt *uſe* helps to ſtrengthen his memory, or *uſe* the greateſt diligence and attention when he is reading, that he may retain profitable Inſtructions; for when they are once paſſed out of the Memory, there is need of freſh reading to recal them.

All Men *uſe* to deſire Riches, but all do not uſe Riches rightly; when they are come to Honour and Wealth, they ſtill are greedy to heap more. He that deſireth nothing, wanteth nothing, it is a Wiſe Man's part to moderate all his Affections.

25. *The Verb Impersonal* il importe, *will have a Dative Caſe.*

It much *concerneth* Boys to avoid evil Company, as they would beware of the *Plague*; they are more hurtful to the Mind, than the moſt Contagious Diſeaſe to the Body. Wicked and Prophane Play-Fellows are Tempters which do the Devil's Works; they ſometimes change a Boy of an honeſt Mind into a vile Rebel.

It *concerneth* me, and all Men to look to ourſelves; the World is full of Knaves and Knavery. It is hard to be known, and he is hard to be found that is fit to be truſted.

The greateſt Caution is to be uſed in the preſence of Boys; Maſters muſt behave themſelves very warily, leſt Scholars learn evil of them; and it greatly *concerneth* Boys to imitate the Maſter's Vertue.

26. *This Engliſh expreſſion* to go and wait, *and* to come and wait *is expreſs'd in French, by* aller voir *and* venir voir, *and governs an Accuſative Caſe.*

Sir, I take the liberty to come and wait on you.

I am very much oblig'd to you for this Favour, did your Man tell you I went yeſterday to wait on you?

Yes, Sir, he told it me, and I was very ſorry I was not at home to receive you; I went to wait on my Lady—who is come from *England*; but I hope it won't hinder you to come to ſee me another time.

Not

Not at all, Sir, I will not fail to go and wait on you some day this week.

You will be very welcome.

27. *The Verb* to wait for some Body, *signifies in French* attendre *and requires an Accusative.*

Why do you come so late? It is more than an hour since I am waiting for you.

Sir, I hope you will excuse me, I was waiting for a Man who did promise me to bring me some Money, and he did not come yet.

Sir, if you please to come along with me, we will go and see my Lady—who is I am sure waiting for us.

Do you think she is at home?

Yes, for she told me she would wait for us till four a Clock.

28. *We say in French* rendre Service *for the English Word* to do Service.

I take the liberty to come and beg a Favour of you, and if you be so kind as to grant it to me, you will *do* me the greatest Service in the World.

Sir, if you please to tell me what you desire of me, and if it is in my Power to do you Service, I'll *do* it with all my heart.

Sir, I owe some Money to Master—and he won't give time till I receive what is due to me, therefore I would be very much oblig'd to you if you would lend me twenty Guineas. And in that you will *do* me a very great Service.

Sir, as there is nothing in the World that I desire more than to *do* you Service, if you please to come with me; I'll give you fifty Guineas instead of twenty, if you want it.

29. *When the Word* to speak *is join'd with the Word* Truth, *it is expres'd in French by the Word* dire.

You promis'd me several times you would be Diligent, and that you would never keep bad Company. I perceive that you don't *speak* the Truth always, for I met you to day with a Boy whose Company I did forbid you.

A Man that doth not love to *speak* always the Truth, is unworthy of Men's Society.

Tho' it is commonly said that Truth is not good to be *spoken* at all times; it is not to be desir'd for all that, that one should tell a Lie; but we ought not to reveal the Faults of our Neighbour.

30. *We*

30. *We make use very often of the Word* mander, *when we speak of what another did write to us, and signifies* to write *in English.*

I did receive to day a Letter from my Brother that is in *France.*

What doth he *write* to you?

He *writes* to me that Money is very scarce there, and he hopes to be here in a month.

Doth he *write* nothing about the Plague.

Yes, he *writes* to me that it is very much abated, and did not spread so much as it was reported.

Doth he *write* nothing to you about domestick Affairs?

Not a Word. He *writes* only that they make very great preparations for the King's Coronation.

31. *When the English word* ago *is put after a Noun of time, it is not expres'd in French.*

Where have you been this long while, I believe it is ten years *ago* since I saw you.

Sir, I am very much oblig'd to you; but it is not a fortnight *ago* since I had the honour to see you.

Don't you call that a long time for Friends, that ought to see one another often.

Truly Sir, if I had been always in Town, I would not have fail'd to come to wait on you sooner; but I went to the country ten days *ago*, and it is but yesterday I came home.

Is it long since you saw your Brothers?

It is three weeks *ago.*

32. *The Verb* querir *signifies the same thing as* 'chercher, *it has only the Infinitive, and it is commonly join'd with the Verb* aller.

Will you come and walk with me?

I will with all my heart, if you please stay a little while, I'll go and *look* for my Mask, and my Fan.

While you will go to *look* for your Mask I'll go and *look* for the Gardener.

Don't give yourself that trouble, I'll go and *look* for the Key of the Garden, I know where it is.

33. *The Verb* revoir *signifies in English* to see again.

I thought I would never *see* you *again.*

I pray

I pray you to excuſe me, it is true the laſt time I was with you, I gave you my word I ſhould come to *ſee* you *again* the next day, but I have been ſo ill ſince that I could not go out, and I hope you will excuſe me if I can't ſtay any longer with you.

When ſhall we *ſee* you *again* ?

Truly I can't poſitively tell, but I hope I will come to *ſee* you *again* next week.

34. *The Verb* revenir *ſignifies in Engliſh*, to come again *or* to come back.

Sir, I come to take my leave of you, for I am going into the Country, and I do not know, when I ſhall have the honour to *ſee* you *again*.

Sir, I am ſorry we loſe you ſo ſoon ; when do you expect to *come back again* ?

Truly I do not know, but as ſoon as I *come back again*, I will not fail to come and wait on you.

Do you know when your Siſter will *come back again* in this Town ?

I receiv'd yeſterday a Letter from her, and ſhe writes to me that ſhe will *come back again* next week.

35. *When there is in Engliſh*, I wiſh I could, *in the beginning of a Period, we expreſs it in French thus*, je ſouhaitterois pouvoir, *and the following Verb muſt be put in the Infinitive Mood. But if any other Verb followeth in the ſecond member of the Period, it ought to be put in the firſt Imperfect Tenſe of the Optative Mood.*

I *wiſh I could* ſerve you, I *would* do it with all my heart.

I *wiſh I could* ſee your Siſter, I *would give* her ſomething I have for her.

I *wiſh I could* ſpeak French as well as you, it *would be* a great Satisfaction to me.

I *wiſh I could* do what you deſire of me, I *would not refuſe* you.

I *wiſh I could* go into the Country with you, I *would not return* ſoon in Town, for I would go and ſee all my Friends.

I *wiſh I could* perſwade my Father to let me learn French, I *would learn* of you.

I *wiſh I could* be reconciled with your brother, for he is an honeſt Man.

I *wiſh I could* follow your example, I *would live* better than I do.

26. *The Engliſh word* ought *muſt be rendred in French by the preſent of the Indicative of the Verb* devoir, *and is not Perſonal.*

At eating, Boys *ought* to Sit ſtill, not to talk: At ſaying Leſſons, none *ought* to ſpeak but he that is appointed by the Maſter, whoſe leave *ought* to be aſked before the Scholars betake themſelves to pray.

The Boy that is chaſtiſed becauſe of Truanting, hath no cauſe to accuſe his Maſter of ſeverity: He *ought* to blame himſelf, and to reſolve, God helping, that he will ſhake off Idleneſs for the future.

27. *The Engliſh word* Muſt *ought to be rendred in French by the preſent of the Indicative of the Verb* devoir, *and is perſonal.*

The Soldier *muſt* fight valiantly, he that hath a Mind enflamed with a deſire to Conquer the Enemy: his Arm *muſt* procure him the Honour which his Heart wiſheth for: But ſometimes ſecret Stratagems and ſubtile Policy defeat the moſt valiant Warriors.

Children *muſt* be obedient to their Parents: Children that grieve their Parents, purchaſe to themſelves a Curſe: they provoke God to deny to them that length of Life which he hath promiſed to the dutiful.

Zeal is a Fire, whoſe Flame proceedeth from the Fire of Love; but it *muſt* be confined within the bounds of Truth: Nothing is more dangerous than blind and falſe Zeal.

28. *The Engliſh word* to be like, *is expreſs'd in French by the Verb* penſer, *but we don't make uſe of it, only in the perfect Indefinite.*

I *was like* to be kill'd this morning with a Slate that fell down from a Houſe.

I *was like* to have a Quarrel with Maſter——

I *was like* to go to ſee you this morning, but Maſter—— came to ſee me and kept me all day at home.

I *was like* to go to *France* laſt Summer.

29. *The Engliſh Word* to be like *when it is followed with a Noun, ſignifies in French* reſſembler, *and will have a Dative Caſe.*

Children are not always *like* their Parents, they are ſometimes quite different from them. My

My Brother is not *like* my Father, who is of a good Diſpoſition, and Rich in good Endowments of Mind, tho' Poor in Eſtate.

Every Man loveth thoſe that *are like* him, and deſpiſeth thoſe that are hurtful to him: Nature teacheth to love our Friends, but Religion teacheth to Love our Enemies.

30. *Theſe Engliſh Words* to be ſo kind as; *muſt be rendred in French by* avoir la bonté, *with the following Verb in the Infinitive Mood with the Article* de.

I pray you *to be ſo kind as* to tell me how you call that —in French.

If you *be ſo kind as* to grant me that Favour there is nothing but I will do for to acknowledge it.

If you Brother *was ſo kind as* to lend me a Horſe for two or three Days, he would oblige me infinitely.

I was this morning with your Friend Maſter—, and he *has been ſo kind as* to offer me his Purſe.

I hope you *will be ſo kind as* to recommend me to your Friends.

Be ſo kind as to tell me when your Brother will come from *England*; for I hope he *will be ſo kind* as to bring me News from my Siſter.

31. *The Engliſh Phraſe* there is nothing but, *ought to be rendred in French by* il' n'y a rien que, *and requires the following Verb in the Optative Mood, and if after* but *followeth* what, *it ought not to be expreſs'd in French.*

There is nothing but what I would do for to deſerve the Honour of your Friendſhip.

There is nothing but what I would undertake for to oblige my Friends.

There is nothing but what I would ſuffer willingly, if I was ſo unfortunate as to have diſoblig'd you.

There is nothing but what an honeſt Man ought to do, for to deſerve to be beloved from every one.

There is nothing but what a good Chriſtian ought to do, for to deſerve the everlaſting Life.

32. *Theſe Words* to be as good as one's Word, *are rendred in French by* tenir ſa parole.

You have often promis'd me to do me Service, but I will never believe you, it is a very dangerous thing for

any

any Body *not to be as good as his Word.* For no Body will believe him afterwards, the Words of him that once deceiveth are unworthy of Credit.

You have often promis'd me Amendment, but you *are* ſeldom *as good as your Word.*

I confeſs I *have not been as good as my Word*, but I do promiſe you that for the Future I'll be better than I ever have been.

33. *Theſe Words* ſo much as *ought to be rendred in French by* autant que.

Your Brother ſeems to have better Education than you, tho' I am ſure your Father did not ſpend *ſo much* for him *as* he did for you.

If we would love God *as much as* he loves us, we would not offend him ſo often.

If we would love our Neighbour *as much as* we love our ſelves, there would not be ſo much Enmity in the World.

34. *Theſe Words* as long as *muſt be rendred in French by* tant que, *and requires a Future.*

As long as you will not be obedient to your Parents, God will never bleſs you.

As long as you will be Idle, you will never learn any thing, and you will be ignorant as long as you will live.

As long as you will be Rich, you won't want Friends.

As long as it will be in your power to oblige your Friends, don't refuſe to do them Service.

35. I can't tell *being an Anſwer without any other Diſcourſe, muſt be rendred in French by* Je ne ſay pas.

When your Brother will go to Travel, will he carry his Tutor along with him?

I can't tell.

When will he go away?

I can't tell.

Will he ſtay long in his Journey?

I can't tell.

How much will your Father allow him a year?

I can't tell.

Will he begin his Journey by *France* or by *Holland?*

I can't tell.

You know nothing.

36. I had rather *is expreſs'd in French by* j'aime mieux *for the Preſent, and* j'aimerois mieux *for the Imperfect Tenſe.*

I had rather to loſe ſome ſmall thing, than to go to Law with a letigious Man.

I had rather to die than to diſoblige you.

I had rather to live all my Life time with you, than to live one day with your Brother.

I had rather to indure ſome ſmall Injury from a Friend than to Fight with him, tho' *I had rather* to die than to paſs for a Coward.

37. It is no wonder *muſt be rendred in French by* il ne faut pas s'étouner.

It is no wonder if the World be ſo miſerable as it is; for how can we expect to proſper, when inſtead of ſerving and fearing God, we ſerve the Devil by our ill Conduct, by our Malice, by our Irreligion, by our Enmity againſt our Neighbour, in ſhort *it would be no wonder* if God would deſtroy the World: For the World never was ſo corrupted as it is now.

It is no wonder if I don't ſpeak French as well as you, for you did live ſeveral years in *France*, and I never was there.

38. To contemn *is elegantly rendred in French by* fouler aux preds, *when we ſpeak of the vain Pleaſures and Riches of this World.*

Happy are thoſe which *contemn* the falſe Pleaſures of this World, and do good Works for to deſerve the Everlaſting Pleaſures of an Eternal Life.

If Chriſtians would ſeriouſly examine what the Riches of this World are, they would truly ſee that they are the Deſtruction of Body and Soul, A Mortal Enemy to the Quietneſs of Mind, and more worthy to be *contmn'd* than to be look'd for.

39. *When we enquire for ſome Body's Name, we make uſe of the Verbs* s'appeller *and* ſe nommer.

What is your Name?

My Name is *John.*

What is your Brother's Name?

His Name is *George.*

What was the late King of *France*'s Name?

He was call'd *Lewis* the Fourteenth.

What

What is the young King of *France*'s Name?

His Name is *Lewis* the Fifteenth.

What is the Lord Lieutenant's Name?

He is call'd the Duke of *Grafton*.

40. *This Engliſh Expreſſion* I am undone, *muſt be rendred in French by* c'en eſt fait de moy; *it has all its Tenſes, and is always Impersonal.*

I am undone, if you don't take Pity on me.

We would have been undone, if our Saviour had not died for us.

I would have been undone, if you had not lent me Money.

Your Brother *would have been undone*, if I had not come to his Succour.

You will be undone, if you don't leave off hard Drinking.

Your Siſter *will be undone*, if your Father does not Marry her.

I would think *I would be undone*, if I had loſt my Father.

41. Traiter quêqu'un *ſignifies in Engliſh* to entertain ſome Body.

If you will come with me into the Country, I'll *entertain* you very well.

You ſee I do not *entertain* you like a Stranger; but I *entertain* you like a Friend.

I am ſure if we were Lords you could not *entertain* us better.

I do aſſure you that you are very welcome, and I wiſh I could *entertain* you better.

42. Traiter quêqu'un avec amitié, *ſignifies in Engliſh* to uſe ſomebody with Friendſhip.

If you obſerve my orders, if you be more diligent than you have been, *I'll uſe* you with Friendſhip, but if you continue in your Idleneſs, in you ſtubbornneſs, in your negligence, *I'll uſe* you with the greateſt ſeverity in the world.

If God *would uſe* ſinners with ſeverity, what would become of us, and tho' he *uſe* us with clemency for all that we don't repent, on the contrary we perſevere in our ſins.

43. Il ne tient qu'à vous, *ſignifies in Engliſh* it is *or* it lies in your power, *it has all its Tenſes, and is always Impersonal.*

It is in your power to be a good Scholar, for you have Wit enough,

It

It is in your power to be happy, for you have the beſt Parents in the World.

It is in your power to be reconcil'd with Maſter— for he longs to be Friends with you.

It is in our power to be happy for ever.

It is in his power to do me that ſervice.

It is in our power to learn French or no; for your Father told me ſeveral times that he would be very glad if you would learn it.

It lies in your power to recommend me to your Friends.

44. To go and meet ſomebody, *Muſt be rendred in Freneh by* aller au devant de quéquun.

Sir, I come for to beg a favour from you, which I hope you won't refuſe me. I heard my Lord will come to morrow to Town, you will oblige me mightily if you lend me your Horſe for to *go to meet* him, and I do aſſure you that I will take great care of him.

Sir, I am very ſorry I can't oblige you, for I muſt *go* myſelf *to meet* my Wife that is coming from *Cork*; but another time it will be at your ſervice.

45. *Very often we make uſe of this expreſſion* être touché *when we ſpeak of the Misfortune of another, and ſignifies in Engliſh* to be ſorry, *or* to be concern'd, *and the following Word muſt be in the Genitive.*

I am very ſorry for the misfortune that hath befallen you.

We ought to *be concern'd* at our Friends misfortune.

I *was* very *much concern'd* for your loſs.

I heard that your Brother *is* not *concern'd* for the death of his Wife; but I do aſſure you that I *was* very *ſorry* for it when I heard it; for ſhe was one of the beſt and moſt virtuous Women I ever knew.

46. Il me tarde *is a French expreſſion which ſignifies in Engliſh* I long, *we make uſe of it only in the preſent of the Indicative, and the following verb ought to be in the Infinitive with the Article* de.

I long to ſee your Father for to tell him how much you deſerve to be praiſed for your diligence.

I long to go into the Country for to put order to my buſineſs.

I long to give you what I owe you, for I don't love to be in any body's debt.

I long to be perfect in my French.

47. *Very*

47. *Very often we make uſe of* avoir envie *for to* be long. *and requires the following Verb in the Infinitive Mood.*

I long to go and ſee Maſter—for to ſee if he will give me what he owes me.

I long to go to *England*, for I don't love to live in *Ireland*.

I long to tell you ſomething, nevertheleſs I do not know how to tell it to you, for fear of diſobliging you.

I long to learn French, and for all that I don't know what hinders me to begin.

48. Daigner *is very often uſed for* to be ſo kind as *and requires the following Verb in the Infinitive.*

Be ſo kind as to hear me a moment, and you will ſee that what was told you of me, is a falſe report.

Be ſo kind as to grant me that favour, and you will ſee that I won't trouble you any more.

49. *This Engliſh expreſſion* I can hardly, *&c. muſt rendred in French by* J'ay de la peine, *and the following Verb muſt be put in the Infinitive Mood with the Article* a.

I can hardly believe what you tell me of Maſter——, for I took him always for a very Sober and Quiet Man.

I *could hardly* believe my Eyes, when I ſaw you, for I thought you was in *France*.

I have got ſuch a great Cold, and my Eyes are ſo Sore, that I *can hardly* Read a Word.

50. *We put in the beginning of a Sentence* à peine, *it ſignifies* ſcarce *or* hardly *in Engliſh.*

Scarce was you gone out laſt Night, when your Friend Maſter— came to ſee me, and was very ſorry that you did not ſtay a little longer.

There are Men in the World that are ſo much us'd to do Miſchief, that *hardly* they are come out from one Trouble, but they fall immediately into another.

Scarce you have done a good Action that it ſeems you repent you have done it, for if it was not ſo, you would not ſo ſoon fall again into your former bad Inclinations.

51. To have much to do *muſt be rendred in French by* avoir beaucoup de peine, *and requires the following Verb in the Infinitive Mood with the Article* a.

I *had much to do* to perſuade yeſterday your Brother to ſtay with me, he would fain go and drink with Maſter—, who kill'd laſt Night a Man.

I *had much to do* to make your Peace with your Father, he was fully reſolv'd not to forgive you, therefore take care for the future not to Offend him any more.

I *had much to do* to ingage your Brother to be bound for me for ten Pounds I owe to Maſter *Clement*, who would put me in Trouble, tho' I did for him greater Services.

52. To be quiet *muſt be rendred in French by* demeurer en repos.

You *will* never *be quiet* till you have done ſome Miſchief.

Be quiet! Or elſe I'll make you civil.

If you *don't be quiet*, I'll make you repent for your Folly.

You *would not be quiet*, when I bid you, you ſee now what did happen to you.

53. *We make uſe often of* faire tenir *for* envoyer, *and ſignifies in Engliſh* to ſend.

As ſoon as I ſhall receive your Money, I will *ſend* it to you in the Country.

I pray you to *ſend* me the two Books I did lend you, for they are not mine.

When will you *ſend* me what you did promiſe me?

I'll *ſend* it to you next Week.

54. Baiſſer les yeux *ſignifies in Engliſh* to look downwards.

The World is now ſo corrupted, that it is very difficult to know an honeſt Woman from a wicked. For ſeveral of them have ſuch a fine Countenance, *looking downwards* when they walk in the Streets, that it ſeems they would not dare to look a Man in the Face, tho' bold enough when they are in a private Place.

When you ſpeak to a Perſon of great Quality, you ought not to look him in the Face; but you ought ſometimes to *look downwards* to ſhew him the Reſpect you have for him.

The End of the Additional Notes.

Larger

Larger Engliſh Exerciſes.

THales, the *Mileſian*, one of the ſeven Wiſe of *Greece*, being aſked what was the *oldeſt* Thing? He anſwered *God*, becauſe he has been for ever: what was the *handſomeſt* Thing? He ſaid *the World*, becauſe it is the Work of God; what was the *largeſt Thing? Place*; becauſe it comprehends every Thing; what was the *moſt convenient? Hope*; becauſe when all other Things are loſt that remains ſtill; what was the *beſt Thing? Virtue*; for without it nothing that is Good can be ſaid or done; what was the *quickeſt?* A *Man's Thoughts*; becauſe in one Moment they run all over the Univerſe; what was the *ſtrongeſt? Neceſſity*; becauſe it ſurmounts all other Accidents; what was the *eaſieſt?* To give *Councel*; what was the *hardeſt?* To *know one's Self*; what was the *wiſeſt Thing? Time*; becauſe it brings all things to paſs.

Alexander the Great aſked *Dionides*, a famous Pirate who was brought Priſoner to him, why he was ſo bold as to Rob and Plunder in his Seas, he anſwered that he did it for his Profit, and as *Alexander* himſelf was uſed to do; *but becauſe I do it*, added he, *with one ſingle Gally, I am called a Pirate: But you, Sir, who do it with a great Army are called a King.* That bold anſwer ſo pleaſed *Alexander* that he gave him his Liberty at that very inſtant.

Mecenas, Auguſtus's Favourite, being entertained at Dinner by a *Roman* Knight, towards the end of the Meal, he began to take ſome Liberty with his Wife; the Knight to make his Court to him, inſtead of ſhewing any Jealouſy of it, counterfeited Sleep; but ſeeing one of his Slaves going to take away ſomething from the Cupboard, *Sirrah*, ſays he, *doeſt thou not ſee that I only Sleep for* Mecenas?

Socrates having for a long time endured his Wife's brawling went out of his Houſe, and ſat down before the Door, to rid himſelf of her Importunity. This Woman enrag'd to find that her Scolding was not able to diſturb his Tranquility, flung a Chamber-Pot full upon his Head. Thoſe that happened to ſee it laughed at poor *Socrates*; but that

Philo'opher told them ſmiling: *I thought indeed after ſo much Thunder we ſhould have Rain.*

Hermon was ſo Covetous, according to *Lucilius*'s Teſtimony, that dreaming one Night he had ſpent ſome Money, he was ſo troubled at it that he hang'd himſelf. *Dinarches Philo* was alſo ſo Covetous that he quitted the deſign he had of hanging himſelf becauſe he would not be at a halfpenny charge for a Rope, ſeeking Death at a much cheaper rate. And *Hemocrates* grew ſuch a Fool by his extream Avarice, that when he died, he made himſelf his own Heir to all his Eſtate, from whence the Philoſopher *Bias* took occaſion to ſay, *That Covetouſneſs was the Mother of the Madneſs and Malice of Men.*

Servius Geminus going one Day to ſee *Lucius Mallius*, a very Skilful Painter, and ſeeing his Children extream ugly, he could not forbear telling him that he wondred *he did make ſo fine Pictures and get ſuch ugly Children.* To which *Mallius* pleaſantly reply'd, *don't be ſurpriz'd at it, for I draw Pictures in the Day, and get the Children in the Night.*

Irene went with great coſt and charge to *Epidaurus*, viſits *Æſculapius* in his Temple, and conſults with him about all her Ailments. Firſt of all ſhe complains *that ſhe is Weary, and ſpent with fatigue:* And the God declares, *this is befallen her by the length of her Journey.* She ſays, *ſhe has no Stomach at Night.* The Oracle preſcribes her, *to eat but little at Dinner.* She aſks him, *what makes her ſo heavy, and what Remedy for it?* The Oracle anſwers, *ſhe muſt riſe early in the Morning and uſe Exerciſe.* She tells him, *that Wine is hurtful to her*, the Oracle bids her, *to drink Water. That ſhe cannot digeſt what ſhe eats*, and he adds, *ſhe muſt keep a ſtrict Diet. My Sight decays* ſays *Irene: uſe then Spectacles*, ſays *Æſculapius. I grow weak*, ſays ſhe farther, *neither am I ſo healthful as I have been; the reaſon of it*, ſays the God, *is becauſe you grow old. But which way ſhall I recover myſelf? The beſt way*, Irene, *is to die, as did your Mother and Grandmother. Is this*, anſwered, *Irene, all the Wiſdom which Mankind proclaims, and which makes you reverenced by all the World? What a rare Myſtery you learn*

veniency will permit. All our Friends in these Parts desire to be remembered to you; but more especially she who has the Happiness to name herself,

Your constant Wife, M. D.

A Letter of Advice from a Factor, to a Merchant, or Correspondent.

SIR,

AFTER an Acknowledgment of your Kindnesses and Favours, of which I have been an extraordinary Sharer, I shall let you understand, that the Trade of these Countries is greatly encreased, by the late Improvement of the Manufactories: So that you may expect if the Danger of the Seas, Pirates, *&c.* be avoided, a very advantageous Return for your Ventures; in improving the Sale thereof to the highest Value, I have not been wanting, though, amongst other Commodities that pass current in these Parts, nothing is more desired at present than ——, being, at this Time, very scarce; wherefore, if, by the next Vessel, you send any considerable Quantity, you may infallibly expect a double or treble Return. This, Sir, being all at present, of which I thought good to give you Advice, I rest,

Your Friend and Servant, D. C.

A Letter of Thanks.

SIR,

SINCE you have been pleased to bestow your Favours daily upon me, and continue still to renew them beyond my Merit, I am resolved for a greater Lustre to your Generosity, to let you know your Course, and busy myself only to find out a way, if possible, to make a due Acknowledgment of your Goodness: And if it happen, that, in the Pursuit thereof, my Inability renders me unfortunate, yet it shall be my Comfort, that I will always have a good Will and Passion to do you Service, which I shall always offer you, and confess myself, *Sir,*

Your obliged Servant, A. P.

The

The Answer.

SIR,

YOU over-pay me for those Obligations, which you esteem valuable, meerly by owning them to be such: Nor ought I to be altogether silent in my Complaint of your striving to insinuate that as a Bounty from me, which is really due to your Virtue and Merit: And, therefore, I may justly hold myself as much obliged to you for receiving, as you can think yourself bound to me for giving. But waving this Manner of Discourse, and concluding myself happy that it is in my poor Ability to serve you, I take leave to subscribe myself, *Sir*,

Your obliged Servant, W. D.

A Letter of Complaint.

SIR,

NOTWITHSTANDING the Injury you have done me against the very Laws of Friendship; yet you may see my good Nature is such, that I cannot so slightly shake off, on my Part, the Bonds of Amity; but must with a gentle Reproof, instead of complaining to others, softly and in silence complain to yourself, that you may be the more sensible what Kindness you have abused and slighted; Nay, I will make the most moderate Construction, and think, that what was done, proceeded from Rashness, or some Misunderstanding created by false Report. However, the Fault is not so great, as to make me cast off a Friend, whose unfeigned Acknowledgment, and moderate Repentance, may atone for his Fault: And where the Offended is of so facile and mild a Disposition, the Offender surely can do no other than [illegible]: Wherefore, being in Hopes you will answer my Expectation, I close my Letter, subscribing myself,

As yet your Friend, T. G.

The Answer.

SIR,

YOUR mild Way of proceeding has entirely conquer'd and subdued my rough Nature, so that I find

find myſelf conſtrained to an Acknowledgment of my Raſhneſs; and, therefore, with Bluſhes for what I have done, I have ſent this Letter to entreat your Pardon, hoping you will ſign it when I ſhall wait on you (which will be ſhortly) perſonally to acknowledge my Offence; and, in the mean time, I take the Boldneſs to ſubſcribe myſelf, *Sir*,

Your unworthy Friend, T. B.

A Letter from a Father to a Son commanding him to continue at School, and improve his Learning.

SON,

I Have thought fit to direct theſe Lines to you, to let you underſtand it is my Pleaſure, that you continue where you are; Nay, by your Obedience, and by the Authority of a Father I command it, and farther conjure you, that you be no ways negligent in making a due Progreſs in your Learning; neither let me hear any more Complaints of you of this, or any other Kind; but ſo behave yourſelf, that you may not only deſerve my Bleſſing, but further yourſelf in thoſe Things that will undoubtedly redound to your Credit and Advantage, and to the Pleaſure and Contentment of him who is,

Your loving Father, D. L.

The Anſwer of Excuſe.

Honoured Father,

I Was not a little ſurprized when firſt I read your Letter, and found your Commands ſo ſtrictly enjoin me to that which my own Inclinations above all things covet, ſo that, upon ſecond Conſideration, I could conclude no other than that ſome malicious Tongue hath reach'd your Ear, who, not finding any other Means to diſturb my Quiet and the Pleaſure I take in my Studies, imagined by procuring your Reproofs, I might through Diſcontent, by being charged with Things of which I am no ways guilty, deſert my Station, and turn Rambler. But, dear Sir, by all the Obligations of Birth and Education you have laid upon me, I beſeech you let ſuch a Thought be as far from you as it is from me, and it will be impoſſible it ſhould make

any Impreſſion upon your Mind. So, with my Wiſhes, that there may no longer be a ſiniſter Underſtanding between us, I remain,

Honoured Sir,

Your moſt dutiful Son, T. L.

A Letter complaining of Neglect.

SIR,

I Am conſtrained to profeſs myſelf unfortunate; ſince all the Endeavours I have uſed, the Ways and Methods I have taken to pleaſe you, have not had the ſucceſs to oblige you to recompence me with a favourable ſmile. Therefore what ſhall I ſay, or what more ſhall I do than I have done already; yet methinks the effect of ſo many dutiful Regards, might have made ſuch Impreſſions upon your Generoſity, as to have owned them to proceed from the ſincere Affection of one who truly loves and honours you, though otherwiſe not worth your taking notice of: But notwithſtanding the leaſt allowance of Friendſhip on your part, has not been returned for all that reſpect I was able, in my mean Capacity, to ſhew you; yet I ſhall ſtrive to overcome you even by tiring you with my ſervices; and feed my thoughts with the Comfort of Conſideration, that you are the Object of my ſervice, and I,

Sir, Your moſt humble Servant, I. L.

The Anſwer.

SIR,

WHen I read your Letter, I was not a little ſurpriz'd to find you tax me with ſo much neglect of your ſelf and your Services: I profeſs I do not underſtand them, nor did take them as meant to my ſelf; wherefore you have done well in complaining, for two Cauſes; Firſt, to let me know, I have one more amongſt the Number of my Friends than I was aware of: And Secondly, that knowing you ſtrive to oblige me, I may not for the future be wanting to meet you with open Arms, and eſteem you according to your Merit; and ſo taking my leave, I ſubſcribe my ſelf from this time forward,

Sir, Your devoted Friend, A. P.

A Letter of Reproof from an Uncle to a Nephew.

Nephew,

I Am ſorry I have found an occaſion to write unto you in this Dialect; but really, the Care I have of your Welfare being daily diſturbed, together with my own Quiet, through the loud Clamours and Complaints that are frequently brought againſt you ariſing from the Effects, as I underſtand, of your Extravagancies and Debaucheries, I can do no leſs than deal plainly with you, and let you know how heinouſly I reſent it; and further, ſince you are left to my Ward, I conſider my ſelf in part anſwerable to Heaven, if I do not uſe my Endeavours, to depreſs the youthful Folly that reigns in you, which I ſhall take care to do with all diligence, if this friendly Reproof turn to no account; however, till I hear further, I will be ſtill,

Your careful and loving Uncle, B. A.

The Anſwer of Excuſe.

Dear Uncle,

I Receiv'd your Letter, and find by the Contents, that I have been repreſented to you as moſt profligate of Men. Indeed I dare not go about to excuſe all thoſe Follies and youthful Frailties of which in ſome meaſure I have been guilty, tho' indeed they have been aggravated by ſuch as love me, far beyond what they really were. But however, your Rebuke is not unſeaſonable, and the rather, becauſe I conſtrue it, as your good meaning, proceeding from the deſire you have of my welfare, which obliges me, if I have hitherto offended you in any thing, to beg your pardon, and to give to you my promiſe, that for the future I will make it my ſtudy to reform and regain, by Well-doing, the Reputation I have loſt by doing otherwiſe; and I remain, Sir, with a very humble Reſpect,

Your moſt obliged Nephew, T. O.

A Letter from one Scholar to another, complaining of too long Abſence.

Dear School-Fellow,

COnſidering our intimate acquaintance and familiarity, I cannot but wonder why you delay the Re-

ſtauration of your Friend's Happineſs, by your ſo long abſenting from us. Truly, did not I know the Amity unfeigned, which we have contracted, I ſhould give way to a Suſpicion, that you only flattered me with a pretended Friendſhip. Your Friends, it's true, by reaſon of your long Abſence from them, may be deſirous of your Company, and that may be one Plea; but conſider your Studies, and our innocent Recreation, ſhould be more powerful to charm you from them. You know you promiſed me when laſt we parted, that you would make a ſpeedy Return; remember (amongſt the Affairs that have taken you up) that promiſe; and think how I long for the performance of it, and then you cannot be ſo unkind, as to diſoblige me with your Abſence any longer: I might indeed urge more, and enforce my Arguments with prevalent reaſons, but having ſaid thus much, at preſent I deſiſt, in expectation of your Company or Anſwer, and am content with ſubſcribing my ſelf, *Your Friend and School-Fellow*, T. S.

The Anſwer of Excuſe for Delay.

Dear Friend.

I Have received the Letter, wherein you blame me for my delay, and tax me with Non-performance of my Promiſe: indeed your reproach is juſt; but on the other hand, conſider, tho' I made a promiſe of ſpeedy return, it was raſhly done in me, ſeeing in the place where I am, I am altogether under the Juriſdiction of my Friends and Relations, who will not ſuffer me to leave them, unleſs I, contrary to the Rules of Obedience, Civility, and good Manners, ſhould come away unknown to them, which would altogether unbecome the Profeſſion of a Scholar; not but that I would be willingly at my Studies, and as Opportunity permitted, I ſhould be glad to have the happineſs to enjoy your Society, either to paſs the flying moments in profitable Diſcourſe, and harmleſs Recreation, yet ſeeing things are carried as they are, I muſt intreat you by the Obligations of our inſeparable Friendſhip, to pardon what I cannot help; hoping nevertheleſs in a few Days to get leave to be with you; I muſt till then diſpenſe with the want

want of your good Company; in the mean time continuing in your perpetual Remembrance, I remain,

Your obliged Friend and School-fellow, T. O.

A Letter from one Friend to another, to perſwade him to give his Children good Education.

Dear Friend,

IT adds not a little to my happineſs, to underſtand you are bleſſed with a hopeful Off-Spring, a Treaſure much coveted by the Ancients, and wiſe Men of the World: Wherefore the Prophet *David*, to give a greater luſtre to ſuch a Bleſſing, compares them to Olive-Branches, Pledges of Peace. Notwithſtanding which Children in themſelves are unpoliſh'd Statues, unleſs they be brought up in the fear of God, ſeaſon'd with Learning and ingenious Education; for that, indeed, exceeds even the Riches you labour for to beſtow upon them, and is the only abſolutely neceſſary thing that can contribute to their earthly Felicity, providing a better and ſurer Eſtate than Lands or Poſſeſſions, which indeed may, like other things of the ſame Nature, make themſelves Wings and fly away, at leaſt be wreſted out of our Hands by thoſe that are more mighty than we; when Learning and good Education cannot ceaſe, but with ourſelves, being capable of gaining us a good Repute in this World, and by a right Improvement, Bleſſedneſs in that which is to come. Wherefore let me, as a Friend, that wiſhes well to you, and your Proſperity, entreat you, Sir, not to be wanting in giving the Education that is ſuitable to their Capacities; ſo that growing up, and finding the Advantage, they may have greater cauſe to bleſs ſo indulgent a Father. Thus having told you what I ſincerely wiſh, I continue to be,

Sir, Your moſt obliged Friend and Servant, W. Q.

A Letter of Advice from a Father to a Son.

SON,

IT is now ſo long ſince you departed from me, that I cannot but judge you by this time, to be at Years of Diſcretion, ſufficient to take upon you the Management of ſome Affairs in the World; in order to which, for your better Ability, I have ſent you by the hands of

your Uncle *B*—— Twenty Pounds, and as I find you improve that, you may expect a greater ſum. And the better to confirm you in your undertakings, let me give you a word or two of Advice: Firſt, when you ſettle yourſelf in the World, beware of being enticed, or drawn away by Flatterers, or debauched Perſons—— Nor is there any better way to ſhun it, than to decline and avoid them. In the next place being diligent in your Affairs; mind your Employment, and deal upright with all Men, whereby you may not only gain an honeſt Repute, but expect a bleſſing upon your Endeavours; but above all, prefer the ſervice of your Maker, and pray to him for his Support and Aſſiſtance, and in ſo doing, you will not fail of living happy, and more eſpecially obliging him whoſe joy it will be to ſee or hear that you do well: And ſo at preſent taking my leave, I remain,

Your careful and affectionate Father, P. R.

The Son's Anſwer.

Honoured Father,

HOw, or in what Language of Words ſhall I expreſs the ſenſe of Gratitude due to your care and tenderneſs, who have all along laid your Obligations on me, ſo many, and in ſo high a degree, that I may as well number them, which indeed is altogether impoſſible, as to declare their Greatneſs and Worth, to which you have made now a large Addition, and over and above given me ſuch cordial Inſtructions and Advice, as I well hope I ſhall ever return in my Memory with a due Reſpect and Obſervance: Sir, I have ſince the receiving your Bounty, procur'd me ſuch Things and Neceſſaries as are ſuitable to my Trade, and Employment, and find ſuch Encouragement, that I doubt not but my Proceedings will redound to your Satisfaction, and my Advantage. For reſt your ſelf aſſured, that I will proceed to no weighty Affair, without conſulting your ſelf, whoſe approved Judgment, and ſound Advice, I have ſo often experienced. And ſo committing you to the Care and Protection of Heaven, I reſt,

Your moſt Obedient Son, P. D.

A Letter from one who is Travelling to ſee the Rarities and Magnificence of other Countries.

Honoured Sir,

HAving found your Reports, as indeed I durſt not doubt otherwiſe, to agree with Truth in all reſpects, I make bold to ſend you this Letter, as an humble Acknowledgment, and with it ſuch Curioſities as theſe Parts afford, entreating your favourable Acceptance of ſo inconſiderable a Preſent: However, Sir, I live in hopes to make more grateful Returns by my Knowledge and Underſtanding in Foreign Affairs, which I chiefly gathered from the Converſe, I at ſundry times held with you, and therefore muſt juſtly attribute them to yourſelf. As for my Return, Sir, the time is uncertain: Wherefore, not daring to make you any Promiſe of that kind, leſt I ſhould be oblig'd to break it, which by no means I would do to a Perſon of your Worth and Integrity, I can only till I am more certain as to that Particular, write my ſelf,

Your moſt obliged and devoted Servant,

D. B.

A Letter to a Father, complaining of his Son.

SIR,

HAving received divers Injuries and Wrongs, by the means and encouragement of your Son T——— I thought it convenient, before I entred upon a courſe or way of redreſſing myſelf, for the Love and Reſpect I bear you, to acquaint you therewith, that ſo peradventure, your Commands being laid upon him, he may make a ſpeedy Reſtitution and Acknowledgment, whereby my Credit and Loſs may be repaired, and I forget what has paſſed; but if theſe things be deny'd or delay'd, then without regard I might otherwiſe have for him, as being your Son, I ſhall take ſuch meaſures for Redreſs and Reparation, as my Reaſon ſhall inform me are beſt. Thus much having thought fit to acquaint you with, I conclude, ſubſcribing myſelf,

Sir, Your very loving Friend,

T. B.

The Answer.

SIR,

I Am ſorry to hear the Complaints you have made againſt my Son (whoſe Reſpect and Carriage towards you I could have wiſhed far otherwiſe) however aſſure your ſelf, there ſhall be nothing wanting in me to bring him to a ſenſible acknowledgment of his Folly and Ingratitude; for I do aſſure you, Sir, by the ties of our Friendſhip, that I reſent the Affront done to you, no leſs than if it had been done to my ſelf, and will not ſooner pardon it. Therefore, be aſſured, I will not delay to do you Right and Juſtice, and I remain,

Sir, Your Friend and Servant, D. P.

A Letter of Conſolation to one in Priſon.

SIR,

I Cannot but condole your unhappy Condition, and as I had the Happineſs to participate in your Proſperity, ſo give me leave to ſhare with you by ſympathy, in your Misfortune, and as a true Friend, to bear a part as much as may be in your ſuffering; and entreat you, however grievous ſuch a Reſtraint may prove to ſo noble and generous a Soul as yours, that you would not afflict your ſelf, but bear with your wonted Patience and Bravery of Mind, what cannot at preſent be helped or redreſſed, conſidering ſuch Caſualties, and Chances frequently befal Mankind, and let it more immediately Sir, be your Comfort, that it happens not by Neglect or Extravagance of your own that your Fortune are ſunk thus low, but by inevitable Loſſes and Miſchances, that have even conquer'd your Diligence, and baffled your Induſtry: inſomuch that I may ſay, that Fortune herſelf ſtrives againſt you. Yet be not caſt down, but think that you may live yet, not only to overcome this ſtorm of Adverſity, but to ſee many proſperous Days. Remember the Eclipſe Holy *Job* ſuffered, and with him be comforted, that *your help is in the Lord*, and that *God will not leave nor forſake thoſe that truſt in him.* Theſe things I thought fit to put you in mind of, in hopes

hopes they may eſtabliſh you in an unconquerable Reſolution to undergo what is laid upon you, till it can be redreſſed: And ſo till I have the Opportunity to pay you a viſit, I take leave to ſubſcribe my ſelf,

Your conſtant, and moſt faithful Friend, M. R.

A Letter of Thanks for Advancement.

SIR,

THE Credit of your Letter having procur'd me what I deſired, and ſo earneſtly wiſhed for, I ſhould prove my ſelf very ungrateful, if I ſhould any longer delay to make an Acknwledgment of your Favour; Wherefore I took the boldneſs to ſend you in this Paper my hearty and unfeigned Thanks, confeſſing them at the ſame time, as I always ſhall be ready to do, a poor and unworthy Return for ſo great a Kindneſs: However I muſt entreat you, till I am in a capacity to ſend you a more ſuitable Acknowledgment, to accept them, or at leaſt entertain them as a Pledge of my Reſpect, till my future Endeavours ſpeak more largely the ſentiments of my Soul, and till then, all I can do is to ſubſcribe my ſelf,

Sir, Your moſt devoted Servant, T. R.

The Anſwer.

SIR,

THE Acknowledgment you have already made me deſerves a greater favour, than any thing that is in the compaſs of my power can oblige you withal, and it is not the leaſt of my happineſs, that it ſo luckily came into my Mind, to think of the way I did to oblige you, nor ſhall either my ſtudies or endeavours be wanting to ſerve or oblige you in what I may: Tho' I dare not imagine it will ever be in my power to do for you according to your Worth and Merit, however, let it be taken in good part that nothing ſhall be wanting in me, ſo far as my Ability or Intereſt will any ways contribute to your Welfare, nor let it at all concern you to make any further Requital for what is paſt, ſeeing I voluntary own that I am already more than rewarded, if we came to weigh the Merit of ſo trivial a thing;

and ſo, Sir, making it my ſtudy to find out more ways to oblige you, I remain,

Your moſt affectionate Friend, A. L.

A Letter to congratulate one recovered from Sickneſs.

SIR,

I Write you this to let you know, that I am not ignorant of your recovery from the dangerous ſickneſs, which to my very great ſorrow, I perceived the laſt time I was with you, had brought you in a manner to the very brink of the Grave; tho' I muſt acknowledge you made the beſt of it, by bearing your Afflictions with invincible Patience; and made your ſuffering ſeem light, becauſe you would not ſee the Afflictions of your Friends, who incumbred you with their Lamentations: But now the ſtorm is over, and all is calm again. What can they or I do more than to rejoyce, like Mariners, that after a tedious and threatning Tempeſt, have brought their Ship ſafe into an Harbour, and have leiſure to refreſh themſelves on ſome hoſpitable ſhore; it happens with us, who after much Perplexity and Diſquiet of Mind, have at laſt found Eaſe and Refreſhment in the Recovery of our Friends: The which I heartily wiſh may continue, and in hopes thereof I flatter myſelf with a more than ordinary Felicity, and am,

SIR, Your very conſtant and faithful Friend, C. G.

A Letter of Entreaty to aſk a Favour.

SIR,

BY your reiterated Favours, and frequent Promiſes of kindneſs, I am emboldned once more to preſs and intrude upon your good Nature with a further Requeſt, which is that you would be pleaſed to ſend me by this Bearer the Sum of Twenty Pounds; tho' indeed I cannot conſidering the frequent obligations you have laid upon me, aſk it without a bluſh; however my Neceſſity compels me to it, and all I can ſay for my ſelf, is, that beſides my denominating you the beſt of my Friends, I muſt make it my buſineſs to inform my ſelf how I may in ſome meaſure gratify you for the benefits I have received, and ever remain,

Sir, Your moſt obliged Servant, T. K.

A

A Letter of Promiſe from one Party to another.

S I R,

I Am not forgetful in what Nature I made you a Promiſe, and doubt not, but that you expect I ſhould fulfil it: However, I muſt beg your pardon, if I cannot do it ſo ſoon as I expected, tho' I am not in the leaſt forgetful; nor do I ever intend to be, till I have given you that ſatisfaction, which I queſtion not may be anſwerable to your Deſires. And ſo Sir, uſing my utmoſt Diligence to anſwer with all convenient ſpeed your expectation in diſcharging my word, I remain,

Your moſt humble ſervant, S. G.

A Letter of Thanks for a Preſent received.

S I R,

IF I ſhould be wanting to return you Thanks for the Preſent you ſent me, I might be cenſured, not only to be unworthy of it, but likewiſe of your Favour and good Opinion, which I moſt of all eſteem; and therefore to avoid any ſuch Misfortune, I ſend this Paper as the ſilent Meſſenger of my hearty Thanks, and good wiſhes towards you, not doubting ſpeedily to give a better Demonſtration of the Eſteem I have for you, and of the reſpect I bear you: However, hoping, as a Friend you will be pleaſed at preſent to take this in good part, I reſt till a better Opportunity enables me more fully to expreſs my ſelf,

Sir, Your moſt devoted Servant, A. P.

A Letter from a Gentleman to a Lady, he begs an Aſſignation.

Madam,

IF you grieve as much as I do for not ſeeing the object of your Love, and if you ſuffer during that Abſence any thing like the Torments I endure, What conſiderations, fair Lady, are thoſe that keep you from ſeeing me two whole days? And why do we not run upon any other Extremity, than that by which we are reduced by this Misfortune? To keep four or five People from talking, and taking notice of the Comfort we have in

each

each other: Is it reasonable we should make ourselves Comfortless? And to prevent a little noise, must we suffer so great a torment? No, no, my Dear, the greatest unhappiness that can befal us is to be parted: And I don't know of any other we ought to fear so much as that. Besides for all the trouble we are at, don't think our Affections is the more secret: The sorrow which is to be read in my Face, when you are absent, betrays it to all the World, and speaks it louder than any one can. Let us therefore lay aside a piece of Discretion which cost us so dear, and if you will have me to live, give me this Afternoon an Opportunity to see you.

An Answer from the Lady to her Lover.

SIR,

HAVE you lost your senses since yesterday? I then found you reasonable, whereas you now appear to me the must unjust of all Men? Have you already forgot what reasons I have to deny your Demand to day? Is it possible that for a Moment's Pleasure, you would venture my Honour and Reputation? Oh! If these were not able to banish Love from my Heart, it is not fit neither that love should wholly triumph over them; and I am so well assur'd that a disgrac'd Mistress can have no Charms for a Man of Honour, and a nice Lover that you will never oblige me to do any thing that may blast my Reputation. Such as would be to meet you to day, if I could see you with the hazard of my Life only, and not of my Honour, I would do it without a moment's Deliberation: The eager Love I have for you is proof against all but Infamy; You will be convinc'd of it, if to morrow's Assignation succeeds: I expect it with the greatest impatience, *&c.*

A Letter of a Lover to his Mistress, on account of her Absence.

Madam,

ALTHO' Love made me often tremble at the sight of the Ills your Absence was like to cause me, yet the dreadful Image it gave me of them, comes very short of the horrible Pains I endure. I yield and sub-

mit

mit to their Violence: A thouſand Fears diſtract and tear me aſunder: I grow jealous at your moſt innocent Pleaſures: You enjoy none but what coſt me ſighs and tears. Thoſe Companies you court, thoſe frequent viſits you receive, all thoſe endearing Converſations which are owing to your Charms, are as many Shelves on which my Love is like to ſplit, and I look upon them as the fatal ſource of a thouſand dangerous Rivals. But, alas! One is enough to give me a thouſand Alarms; you will ſuffer him, you will uſe yourſelf to ſee him, and your Heart will perhaps be as eaſy as your Eyes, in ſhort, you will forget me and all your Oaths. Oh! This very Thought kills me. Drive it away if you love me, and ſince I can't have aſſurance of it but by your Letters, be laviſh of them in favour of the moſt faithful and moſt paſſionate of all Men, *&c.*

A Letter to a Gentleman upon his leaving his Amours.

SIR,

I Approve of your Rebellion, and rejoice at the Victory you ſay you have gain'd. Yet I am ſtill afraid, I know the ſtratagems of the Enemy you boaſt you have conquer'd, and 'tis to be ſuſpected he has yet ſome Intelligence in your Heart. For God's ſake have a care you are not betray'd, Love is cruel to Rebels whom he has conquer'd anew. He puts all to the Sword, and gives no Quarter. I own you are wiſer than I, and that I am to be blam'd not to truſt his Defeat upon your Prudence, but, Sir, Friendſhip is timorous, and you oblige me to redouble that which I have for you, pray, when you peaceably enjoy your Liberty, do not deſpiſe your poor Friends who want courage to break their Chains, they will make uſe of your example, and both the eſteem they have for you, and their deſire of pleaſing you, will contribute to ſet them free. In the mean time be ſo good as to compaſſionate their Weakneſs, and you will fill with joy,

Your affectionate Friend, I. D.

A Letter of Thanks.

SIR,

I Would be ungrateful if I ſhould not return you the greateſt thanks for your readineſs to do me good. But actions do not always ſucceed according to the deſign of the Agent. I am ſorry I have cauſe to complain of the ſervant you ſent me laſt Week, I am ſcarce at leaſure to write what a bad Diſpoſition he is of. I will only mention ſome of his Features, by them you may conjecture of the reſt. He is greedy after Victuals, but he is unwilling to work; he is ignorant of all the Offices of a Servant, I never knew a Memory like his; he is forgetful of all my commands; he ſometimes ſeems doubtful in his mind, whether or no he ſhould preſently forſake mine houſe, becauſe of the heavineſs of his Labour; he is guilty of all vices, which make him unfit for ſervice. For my part, I believe, he is the moſt ſtupid of all Blockheads. I have one young Man that I keep, whom it hath pleaſed God to deprive of underſtanding, but I think this laſt Fellow is the more unprofitable to me of the two. Many brute Creatures are more docible than him by many degrees, he is not only void of all Good, but full of wickedneſs and vice, worthy of ſtripes every hour, unworthy of praiſe, yea, even of life. It is hard for me to expreſs his qualities; I have reſolved to baniſh him from mine houſe, leſt my other ſervants ſhould grow like him. Be pleaſed to pardon my tedious lines about ſo ill a ſubject, and not to think that I accuſe, *Sir*, your endeavours; you were ignorant (I without doubt perſwade myſelf) of his faults, for you wrote to me that you had heard him commended. I only blame mine own ſucceſs, but as for you I have never the leſs cauſe to aſſert myſelf,

Your obliged Servant, T. P.

A Letter of refuſal upon the diſcovery of a Secret.

SIR,

YOUR unwearied Queſtionings after many refuſals, ſeem to intimate that you think me unconſtant, but I ſcorn ſuch a Mind. That thing which you deſire to know,

know, was committed to me as a Secret by your Uncle; if to reveal it would do you good, yet after I have promis'd him Secrecy, your utmoſt diligence ſhould never extort it from me; but to diſcloſe this, would not help, but hurt you. Your Advantage only was the Argument which perſwaded your Uncle to command me Secrecy: He charged me to tell no Body, ſhould I now become a Tatler, he would never believe me more, and would have juſt reaſon to be angry with me. Leave urging me therefore, and never write to me about it. For know, I am of a more generous Spirit than to betray innocent Secrets. The more you attempt, the more unmoveable I ſhall be. Our Maſter (I remember) uſed to threaten us with his ſevereſt Anger, if we ſearched into the Secrets of others. It is no leſs an honour to any one not to aſk, than to another to conceal. I prefer that Friend that aſketh little, before him that would fain know every thing. I would be a praiſe to you, if you were content to be ignorant. Be pleaſed therefore to vindicate your own honour, and to ſatisfy me by your future Silence, for a thouſand new perſwaſions ſhall never extort that which, it will do you no good to know, from

Your Friend, O. C.

A Letter from a Son to his Father for to leave his School and go to another.

Honoured Father,

I Have a great deſire to ſee you, and my other Friends; I have the greateſt reaſon to love and honour you; and I cannot but deſire your Houſe more than School, tho' I am very deſirous to learn. Be pleaſed to grant my deſire this once, and to ſend a Letter to my Maſter, that he may ſend me to you. To ſpeak the Truth, I have a mind to live with another Maſter, or to come and live with you, that I may go to School in *Canterbury*, near you. My Maſter is ſuch a ſevere Man, that I had rather plow than continue here. My Taſks are alſo ſo heavy, my Burdens ſo great, that I cannot undergo them. If you ſhall pleaſe to ſuffer me to come to you, I ſhall return you the greateſt

greateſt thanks, it is hard to be expreſſed how much my mind is at home. I will go to my Couſin to fetch the Cloak which you lent him, and will bring it with me. (Honoured Sir) pardon my boldneſs in aſking, and let me hear good News, which may rejoice me. I will be willing to obey your pleaſure in all things. I will be content either to live with you, or with my Uncle at *York*, or with any Friend of yours, whereſoever you pleaſe. Only let me be removed hence, whereby you ſhall add one more to the innumerable Obligations wherewith you have already bound

Your obedient Son S. H.

An Anſwer.

SON,

I Have formerly been greatly rejoiced at receiving Letters from you; but that which came to me laſt Week, was moſt unacceptable and troubleſome; I was grieved when I perceived in you the beginnings of Unconſtancy and Idleneſs; for all your Arguments are drawn from theſe two *Topicks*, which my Authority ſhall confute. You ſeem to hope that your Father is like yourſelf, but how fooliſh is that Expectation. Know that I not only reſolve never to gratify your unreaſonable Requeſt, nor to ſatisfy your fooliſh Mind; but if ſo learned, ſo virtuous, ſo diligent and faithful a Maſter pleaſe you not, you ſhall be baniſhed from my ſight, I ſhall ſend you (againſt your will) to *France* or *Holland*, where I will find out for you the ſevereſt Maſter. If I believe your Maſter (whom I love and honour) were auſtere beyond reaſon and moderation, I would moſt readily deliver you from his Injuſtice, but I think quite otherwiſe of him, nor will I believe your Accuſations, much leſs will I hearken to your Complaints of the difficulty of your Taſks; all things are eaſy to Induſtry, all things difficult to Sloth, and your Maſter is more prudent than to command things impoſſible. When I came to *London* laſt Year, I liv'd in your Maſter's houſe a whole Month, I then heard no Complaints from you, you were content, and myſelf alſo obſerved ſomething of his prudent Care, and excellent Wiſdom in managing the

the School, and whence this new wearineſs proceeds, I cannot otherwiſe conjecture, than by thinking that you begin to be more idle than formerly, and inſtead of removing you, I ſhall moſt certainly requeſt of your Maſter that he will nip the Weed before it increaſe to a greater ſtrength and urge you the more cloſely to your Study, not ſlacken the Reins, but to ſtrengthen them, an excellent Medicine for the Diſeaſe you are ſick of. In ſhort, Son, I highly eſteem and approve of your preſent Maſter, nor ſhall you be removed yet from his Care and Government, till I certainly know ſome intolerable Injuſtice, which I never expect to find. Nor ſhall I hearken to your Reports, nor for them ſooner ſlight nor ſuſpect him. Reſolve therefore to ſtudy diligently without wearineſs, to pleaſe him without grudging, to obey him moſt willingly, to love and honour him continually, ſo ſhall you reconcile him, whom your Complaints have angred.

Your careful Father, W. H.

DIALOGUE I.

Between a Maſter and a Scholar.

Maſt. BOY, you have always been dear to me above the reſt of your School-fellows.

Sch. I have greateſt reaſon (Honoured Sir) to believe that you love me: The care that you take in teaching me, not only thoſe things that belong to Learning, but alſo which conduce to Piety, as a witneſs of your Love, which I can no way recompence, but by hearty thanks, and willing obedience.

Maſt. Diligence in teaching, is the beſt opportunity I have to evidence my Love, but the more I love you, the more it grieves me, when I ſee you more idle than other Boys, whom I make not ſo much account of. My Love conſtrains me to be angry with you, when you neither ſtudy to pleaſe me, nor to profit yourſelf, I find that Learning is not as pleaſant to you, as it was formerly.

Sch.

Sch. Sir, I dare not deny that I am guilty, but I earneſtly intreat you, that you would forgive me.

Maſt. Pardon hurts thoſe Boys that are not of an ingenious Spirit, and that ſtrive not to requite their Maſter's Clemency, by better Diligence. It is as eaſy to ſpoil Boys by forgiving as by puniſhing.

Sch. Believe me, Sir, but once, and if ever I offend hereafter, ſpare me not.

Maſt. You have often promiſed me amendment, but you ſeldom are as good as your word.

Sch. I confeſs I have broken my promiſe, but let your mercy pardon that fault too; I am reſolved, Sir, to forſake all mine idle Companions, to leave off my evil cuſtoms of playing, to ply my books, and to become a new Boy, as if I were not the ſame I have been.

Maſt. You deſign to do theſe things, while you are under fear of puniſhment; but when you have forgotten the fear, you will return to your former folly at the bidding of the firſt naughty boy.

Sch. I will beg of God to give me power to perform what I promiſe, for without him we can do nothing, as I have heard from your mouth.

Maſt. I like that word: Pray to God earneſtly, and he will anſwer you. I will pardon you, but you muſt ſtrive with all your might, as well as crave divine help.

Sch. I will, Sir, do both pray and ſtrive, and I hope I ſhall not be unworthy of your clemency; you ſhall not repent of your pardoning me.

Maſt. I ſhall love you moſt dearly (my deareſt Boy) if you conſult your own profit hereafter, and ſtudy diligently. And (which is more deſirable) God ſhall bleſs you, he ſhall increaſe your underſtanding and wiſdom; for he giveth wiſdom as well as riches to the induſtrious.

DIALOGUE II.

William and *Bartholomew*.

W. WHITHER is the Man gone that killed his Mother?

B. Is

B. Is it poſſible to be imagined, that any Man ſhould be ſo bloody?

W. You know well enough whom I mean; *viz.* he that two Men purſued laſt night.

B. I heard ſome Men talk of a Murderer, that was put in Priſon; but I know not whether it be the ſame that you ſpeak of or another.

W. I ſuppoſe then that it is he; he is a very bloody Man, he kill'd his Mother, which is worſe than common Murderers: He ſtampt upon her after he had wounded her; and after that barbarous Act, broke her Skull with an Hammer, which encreaſes his guilt.

B. The Murder, and the Circumſtances which you ſpeak of are very barbarous, and what I have heard is not a falſe Report; but what moved him to do it?

W. Men talk of many Cauſes, according to their various Suſpicions, which I have not now time to tell: But the moſt probable Report is, that he did it, that he might the ſooner enjoy the Money that ſhe had hoarded up for him.

B. To what a paſs are things come! it is hard to be known what a Man any one is. I am ſure all things were given him that he had need of. But the Devil tempted him by deſire of riches, than which nothing is more prevalent. He that is forſaken of the Grace of God, hearkeneth to Satan, and committeth all manner of Wickedneſs that Hell can deviſe. Pleaſures and Profits are the Devil's Snares, with which Men are eaſily taken in.

W. So haſty Heirs that ſhorten their Parents Lives, ſhall have their Inheritance in Hell.

DIALOGUE III.

Maſter and *Scholar.*

M. YOU have often deſired of me a Repetition of my Inſtructions; I now demand of you attention to a few more, which I would fain have faſtned in your Mind, that you may be ignorant of nothing that may tend to your good.

S. Moſt

S. Most readily (honoured Master) will I attend: For I firmly believe that you aim at my good.

M. You may believe it; but if not, I myself am assured, that out of a conscientious Care for you, I speak and act all things; and therefore remember these Documents.

1. Therefore be of a Catholick Spirit, love all the World, love your Friends, because they deserve it; love your Enemies because Christ commandeth it, requite not injuries with injuries, but return good for evil, abhor revenge, it was honourable sometimes among Heathens, but is most uncomely for a Christian.

2. Think no Evil; when you feel evil thoughts arising within your mind, divert your Meditation immediately to something of good. Contraries drive out one another.

3. Learn good of every one; observe the Vertues of good Examples to imitate them; observe the Vices of bad Examples to avoid them.

4. If you know your School-fellow guilty of a crime, admonish him privately, and tell me not of him, for I delight not in punishing; try if you can by your Arguments reform him; you shall then do a blessed work; but if he hearken not to you, make me acquainted lest your Friend be ruined, it is no part of Friendship to conceal deadly Vices, you shall merit his greatest love by revealing them, and tho' he, a wicked boy, curse you, God will bless you. Yet I would by no means have you be a Tell-tale, or common Accuser. Never discover, but when there is necessity, and the safety of a boy requires it.

5. Hope not for safety in sin, because most Men go that way; Companions will not make the Flames of Hell the cooler; the more Fuel, the hotter the Flame will be.

6. Abuse not the Sabbath, nor employ it either upon the school business; (for I had rather that were never done, than you should lay out that day upon it) or upon Recreations. It is the Lord's day, not yours; worship God on that day; so shall he bless you all the week after. Those that work in God's time, shall lose their labour,

labour, and those that play in it, shall repent of their Sport.

7. Never use the Name of God irreverently, he is a jealous God. Be afraid to mention his Name without a mental Adoration.

8. Jeer not others upon any occasion; if they be foolish, God (not themselves) denied them understanding; if they be vicious, you ought to pity them, not to revile them; if deformed, God framed their bodies, and will you scorn his workmanship? are you wiser than the Creator? if poor, Poverty was designed for a motive to Charity, not to Contempt, you can't see what riches they have within, especially despise not your aged Parents. If they be come to their second Childhood, and be not so wise as formerly, they are yet your Parents, your Duty is not diminished.

9. If Providence promote you to riches or honours, be not proud; God gives you those things for other ends; if you abuse them, he will take them away.

10. Take not any thing, that is your Parents, without their leave, nothing is your's till it be given you. He that steals, is nevertheless a Thief, because he robs but his Father or Mother.

11. Be always content; Children's will is limited, murmur not against your Parents, against your Master, much less against God.

12. Never talk of those things that do not concern you; be not a Busie-body.

Observe all these things most devoutly, the sum of all which is *Obedience*, for that one word comprehendeth the whole duty of a child towards his Parents, towards Master, and towards God; let that little word be engraven upon your heart, and if you observe it, when you are a Man, you will be useful in the Commonwealth, and loyal to your Parents.

S. You have given me, Sir, a Compendium of my duty, I am by nature more forward to Evil than to Good: How shall I conquer that Inclination?

M. God can overcome all difficulties, rely upon him, and he shall give you strength.

DIALOGUE

DIALOGUE IV.

Thomas and *Richard*.

Thom. IF I am not deceived I saw your Brother weeping when I called you.

Rich. Both my Brother and Sister wept, and they had cause to weep, for my Father was angry with them.

Thom. What fault had they committed? I know that they are of a good disposition, and therefore surely they would endeavour to please your Father, and tho' it is not good to enquire into others business; yet tell me their fault if you please.

Rich. My Father was about to take a journey to receive some Money which a Countryman, my Father's Tenant, owed him, but he wanted a saddle, and therefore sent my Brother and Sister to buy him one. They went, but tarried so long, that at last he would not go. This was the cause of my Father's anger, for they tarried talking with our Neighbour's Daughter, whose company they loved.

Thom. They did ill.

DIALOGUE V.

Henry and *Robert*.

Hen. HOW do you do, my good Friend?

Rob. I am very well thank God, and am heartily glad that you are in good health, my Brother *Richard* desired me to remember his love to you.

Hen. I thank both him and you.

Rob. How much did that Book cost you, that you have in your left hand?

Hen. It is a Book than which I never saw any more handsomely bound, and yet it cost me but a little, for he that sold it me, did not understand the Book's worth.

Rob. Did a Bookseller sell it you?

Hen. No, I bought it of one that found that and another Book in the Street.

Rob.

Rob. I pity him that loſt the [illegible] may be he hath ſorrow enough; it is probable [illegible] was ſome careleſs Boy, whoſe Parents have been ſufficiently angry with him, yea, it may be he hath been beaten ſoundly. But thus we ſee it often, that one's loſs is another's gain, but I muſt not tarry now, leſt I loſe the opportunity to ſend this Letter. *Farewel.*

DIALOGUE VI.

Joſeph and *Philip.*

Joſ. I Have brought you the Book that I borrowed when you and I were at *London* together, and I intend to buy me ſuch a Book, for it hath taught me much Wiſdom. Doubtleſs its Author was a Man of great Piety as well as Learning. Some Books are ſcarce worthy of reading, but others deſerve to be read an hundred times. How much did the Book coſt you?

Phil. It coſt me five Shillings, and I do not think it dear: For it is a Book, than which I never read a more learned and pious, yea, every Leaf thereof is a Honey-Comb full of moſt ſweet Honey, drawn from the beſt Flowers. I bought it over-againſt the *Exchange*, at the Sign of the *Black-moor's-head*, of a Bookſeller that I uſe to buy Books of.

Joſ. It is from the ſame Bookſeller that I uſe to buy my Books too; he will not offer his Books at a greater Price than others, and for the moſt part his Books are moſt neatly bound.

DIALOGUE VII.

Thomas and *John.*

Tho. I Saw the Man that your Father ſold his Horſe to, walking in the Street.

John. Which Street? For my Father would be glad to ſee him, he hath need of Money, and the Man that you ſpeak of owes him fifty Pounds (if I am not miſtaken)

taken) which he hath often promiſed to pay, but hitherto he hath deceived him.

Tho. Then he is like a Man that came to ſee my Father, intreating him to lend him three Shillings, promiſing to return it in an Hour; but Summer will be colder than Winter, and Winter will become Summer, before the Money will be paid.

John. It is not good to truſt a Man we know not. The care of ſome is to get opportunities to cheat their Neighbours. They ſtudy only to pleaſe themſelves, tho' they wrong others; but to obey God the higheſt Judge of all, is better than to enjoy the Riches of this World, if God be angry with us; but we muſt uſe Wiſdom (which many want) that we neither hurt others, nor be hurt by others.

DIALOGUE VIII.

Henry and *Anthony*.

Hen. WHence come you, *Anthony?*

Ant. I am come from *York* lately, but juſt now I came from *Dover*.

Hen. And where are you going?

Ant. I was at *Paris* laſt Year, and I am going to viſit a Friend that was kind to me when I was there.

Hen. It is well done of you to acknowledge Courteſies received, which is the part of Chriſtians even above others; for if we muſt love our Enemies, and do good to them that hate us (which Chriſt our Bleſſed Saviour commanded us) much more ought we to think that it concerns us to be mindful of our Friends love. But what buſineſs had you at *Paris?* Did you go to learn the French Tongue, or to ſee remote Countries?

Ant. Neither of theſe was the end of my Journey. But my Father having ſome Wares that he could not ſell at *London*, for ſo much as he underſtood he might ſell them for at *Paris*, he ſent me thither to ſell them.

Hen. Then you are become a Merchant.

Ant.

Ant. I had no cauſe to repent of my Journey, nor my Father neither, for I had pleaſure enough, and my Father gain enough.

Hen. Did you go alone?

Ant. No, I had the Company of a young Man, a Neighbour of ours, both going and coming back.

Hen. The better one's Company is, the more pleaſant the Journey is. I ſhould like travelling very well, having good Companions, and a full Purſe. But farewel, we have had diſcourſe enough for the preſent.

DIALOGUE IX.

Thomas and *Mary.*

Tho. HOW do you, dear Siſter *Mary?*

Ma. I have been ſick in the Country theſe three Weeks, and therefore I have cauſe to accuſe you for unkindneſs, who never came to ſee me in my Sickneſs, yea, I ſent you a Letter, and yet you did not return me Anſwer. Believe me I have been angry with you, and I think that there is no body that will ſay, but that I have cauſe to be angry.

Tho. I have not been unmindful of you; yet I heard not of your ſickneſs, but about the end of the laſt week; and yet it grieved me much that I could not get an opportunity to viſit you, who have always been ſo dear to me; I may truly ſay, the moſt dear of all my Brothers and Siſters. I never received the Letter which you ſpeak of, but God be praiſed that you now enjoy your health. I hope you will not be ſo unkind, that you ſhould think that I did not care for you, I longed to ſee you, but I wanted an Opportunity: I inquired every day of you, and I felt ſorrow enough in my heart, when I was told how dangerouſly you were ſick.

Mary. Speak no further of this matter, my Siſter told me laſt night, how much buſineſs you had which hindred your coming; and this I muſt confeſs, that as you have always obeyed my Mother, ſo you have been formerly more loving to me than the reſt of my Brethren.

The more loving you have been formerly, the more I wondred at your absence. Farewel.

DIALOGUE X.

Franci: and *George.*

Fran. I Could not chuse but laugh to see how blank our School fellow *Robert* look'd, when he was so strangely disappointed of his expectation.

Geo. I know not what you mean; but first, let me answer you in general. Do you think it a Christian-like part to laugh at others mischance? I am sure that the Christian Religion teacheth us no such thing. but on the contrary, we are commanded to weep when others are afflicted, and to rejoice if any good thing befals them. O what a sweet lovely Carriage and Behaviour are we taught in that Book of Books, the Holy Scripture! But alas! where is the Boy that minds these holy Instructions? Nay, some of us are come to that pass of folly, that they think God's Word doth not concern Boys, as if Boys might live as they list, and take their swing according to their own will.

Fran. Far be it from me to think so. But as to what you said before concerning grieving, when any mischance befals another, it is true. we ought so to do; but yet I think it is to be meant concerning any great mischance, that is an affliction indeed; not of a mischance, in a light, trivial, inconsiderable matter. And besides, I think it has been observed, that some have laughed at the Jest, that has been accompanied with a mischance, when really they have been sorry for the mischance it self, and have truly pitied him on whom it fell; and it is hard to be affirmed that such do evil.

Geo. I am satisfied by your discreet and moderate Answer. To return then, pray let me know what manner of disappointment befel *Robert?*

Fran. He came of his own accord to my Master, and told him a Story of what passed between him and his Brother, expecting to receive Commendation; but when my

my Master had sifted the business throughly, poor *Robert* had like to have been whipt; but by his Brother's entreaty he escaped: But I am call'd away. Farewel.

DIALOGUE XI.

Thomas and *William.*

Thom. IF it were worth while, we would go and enquire the reason why our School-fellow, the Glover's Son, tarries from School; he is not used to play Truant, neither do his Parents use to keep him from School, and therefore it is to be feared some evil hath befallen him.

Will. As I was passing by his Father's house, his Mother standing at the door, call'd me and told me, that her Son had like to have kill'd himself with eating green and unripe Gooseberries.

Thom. Many are so unwise, that so their Palate may enjoy a little present pleasure, they care not how dear they pay for it afterwards: Few consider how much it concerns them, to take care of their health.

Will. My Master told us, that it is an obedience which we owe to God, to study how the health of our Bodies may be maintained, and that it is contained under the sixth Commandment of the Decalogue, and that it is a degree of Murder to do any thing that may prejudice our own or others health, and that of all Murderers, Self-Murder is the worst: We are not our own, and therefore we must give an account to him whose we are, for any wrong we do to ourselves.

Thom. What an account then have many to give, who by Drunkenness, and other Vices, do bring Diseases upon themselves, and very often shorten their Lives? We ought in the first and principal place to mind the Welfare of our immortal Souls, and in the next place our Bodies; and indeed the Proverb is true which says, *That a Man is a Fool, or a Physician to himself.* But I am very sorry for our School-fellow's Sickness, and especially that it came by his own fault. Have his Parents hope of his recovery?

Will. He is much better than he was, but yet I ſuppoſe he will not be able to come to School this Fortnight.

Thom. How much pain hath he ſuffered for a little pleaſure? But ſo it is, we often buy our pleaſure? Too dear by much. If we would obey God our heavenly Father, we ſhould be happy in this World, and to Eternity. I hope this Sickneſs will teach him Wiſdom; for God hath promiſed to his Servants, that Affliction ſhall make their Profit: and tho' we muſt not chuſe Affliction, yet we ought to be content with all the Dealings of God with us; for whom he loveth he chaſtiſeth, and they that are without Affliction, which all are Partakers of, are Baſtards, and not Sons. We have deſerved God's everlaſting Wrath, and therefore we muſt not murmur, tho' God afflicts us, if God ſpare us for ever; I mean, if we ſhall be admitted to the eternal enjoyment of God, no matter how it fares with us in this Life. It is better with *Lazarus* to beg our Bread from door to door here, than with *Dives*, to beg Water in Hell. Farewel.

DIALOGUE XII.

Thomas and *Francis.*

Thom. WHAT are you and your Brother a doing?

Fran. My Brother was a going to write, but I had a mind to play, only I wanted a Companion to play withal: For part of our School-Fellows are gone to waſh themſelves, which my Father and Mother have oft forbidden us on pain of whipping, and part of them are gone to fight, which is much worſe.

Thom. I have cauſe to praiſe you both, who are ſo deſirous to pleaſe your Father and Mother, for no doubt the more care you have to obey them, the more will God bleſs you; but yet I ſee, that you are more negligent than your Brother, whoſe only care is to get Learning. And indeed they ſay, that he is the moſt diligent of all the Scholars your Maſter hath, which I now believe to be true. To have ſo much honour as I perceive

he

he has gotten by his diligence, is very rare to be found in Boys; and indeed, when I heard ſome Neighbours of mine, Men both honeſt and of good repute, ſo highly extolling him for his diligence, I began to be aſhamed of mine own Errors, who thought none was a better Huſband of Time than myſelf; it is not lawful for me, I know, to envy any one; but yet to imitate, is commendable. Threatnings are the only Spur to the backward and negligent; but thoſe that are of a noble Diſpoſition, have need rather of a Bridle than ſuch a Spur. A Company of Boys may be taught by the ſame Maſter the ſame Leſſon, and yet one would hardly think how much ſome ſhall come on beyond the reſt.

Fran. My Brother is to go (if my Father's mind hold) to a Place beyond Sea, which they call an Univerſity, but the proper Name of it I have forgot.

Thom. If he goes thither, Books will be very neceſſary for him; your Father, I believe, ſees him deſirous of nothing but of Learning, and therefore he will not deny him Books; and if his Learning coſt your Father much (as certainly it will an hundred Pounds at leaſt) yet he will never repent of it; for he will hereafter be mindful of his great coſt, and if he lives to be old, there will be few in *England*, no nor at *Rome*, more eminent for Learning than he.

Fran. I have an Uncle whom I believe my Brother will be like, whoſe Learning hath been profitable to himſelf, and made him admired by all that know him, who I know will be very angry with my Father, if he ſhould oppoſe my Brother's deſires to obtain Learning; he hath promiſed him ſome Books, yea, and Money too.

Thom. To what Study doth your Uncle apply himſelf chiefly?

Fran. Divinity.

Thom. In what City doth he live?

Fran. At *York*, but he is ſhortly to come to *London*; Reaſon is common to all, but few enjoy Learning. Some ſeem born to Slavery, others to Honour. Tho' his Writing is ſcarce legible by any, yet he hath made a Book almoſt two Foot long, and three Inches thick, a Work ſo full of Learning, that moſt admire it, indeed it

coſt him many Years Study; many learned Men have thought it worthy of publick Commendation.

Thom. It is the part of a wiſe Man to aſk Counſel of ſuch a One.

Fran. He counſels us, and commands us, as if he were our own Father.

Thom. If you ſhould not give him Reverence, I ſhould accuſe you either of Folly, or Ingratitude, or both.

Fran. I believe you indeed. You may compare me to a Fool, and I ſhall take it in good part, if I do not always prefer his Commands before mine own Pleaſure. I pity ſuch as indulge their own Luſts, which will not profit but hurt them; it concerns us, and all wiſe Men to value thoſe things but little, which will not be a Comfort to them, when old Age comes on. I have had experience enough to know, that Repentance is not to be bought at ſo great a rate as many buy it now a days. Pleaſure meets us with a ſmiling Face, but it behoves us to think on the Sorrow that follows. Many that are ſprung from good Parents, do abuſe their Nobility to the leſſening of their Crimes; yea, others (which is hard to be believed) have ſpent their Eſtates in a Year by Vice, which their Anceſtors have ſcarce gotten in forty Years. But I muſt not tarry long; it doth not ſo much belong to me to make a ſhew of Virtue in reproving others Faults; neither do many Words become me, and indeed being weary of Diſcourſe, I muſt leave off Talk.

Thom. I am moſt deſirous of your Brother's happineſs, but I cannot have while to tarry; I muſt go to a Place which is almoſt a Mile off, to ſee a Man that lives in the Country, but lately come from *York*, he lodges beyond St. *Paul*'s, he took away a Knife from my Siſter; tho' I think ignorantly; but behold a Man yonder that hath red Hair, I think it is he. Farewel, live a godly Life, improve your Time like your Brother, and remember me to him.

The End of all the Exerciſes.

THE

THE INDEX.

AB.

A *Un, une*, art.
To abandon, *abandonner*, v. a.
Abated, *diminué, e*, adj.
To abhor, *deteſter*, v. a.
Ability, *pouvoir*, ſ. m.
Ability, *avantement*, ſ. m.
Able, *capable*, adj.
Abominable, *abominable*, adj.
Above, *audeſſus*, prep. gen.
Above, *pardeſſus*, prep. acc.
Above, *Sur*, prep. acc.
About, *Sur*, prep. acc.
Abraham, *abraham*, ſ. m.
Abroad, *dehors*, adv.
Abſence, *abſence*, ſ. f.
Abſent, *abſent, e*, adj.
Abſenting, *abſence*, ſ. f.
Abſolute, *abſolu, e*, adj.
Abſolutely, *abſolument*, adv.
To abſtain, *ſ'abſtenir*, v. r.
Abundant, *abondant, e*, adj.
To Abuſe, *abuſer*, v. n.
Abyſs, *abyme*, ſ. m.

AC.

To Accept, *accepter*, v. a.
Acceptable, *agreeable*, adj.
Acceptance, *acceptation*, ſ. f.
Accident, *accident*, ſ. m.
Accompanied, *accompagné, e*, adj.
Accompliſhment, *perfection*, ſ. f.
Accord, *mouvement*, ſ. m.
According, *ſelon*, prep. acc.
Accordingly, *ſelon*, prep. acc.
Accordingly, *conformement*, adv.
To accoſt, *aborder*, v. a.
Account, *eſtime*, ſ. f.
Account, *conte*, ſ. m.
Account, *mauvierre*, ſ. f.
Account, *effet*, ſ. m.
Accounted, *eſtimé, e*, adj.
Accuracy, *exactitude*, ſ. f.
Accurate, *ſoigneux, e*, adj.
Accuſative, *accuſatif*, ſ. m.
Accuſation, *accuſation*, ſ. f.
To Accuſe, *accuſer*, v. a.
Accuſed, *accuſé, e*, adj.
Accuſer, *accuſateur*, ſ. m.
To Accuſtom, *accoûtumer*, v. a.
Accuſtomed, *accoûtumé, e*, adj.
To Acknowledge, *reconnoître*, v. a.
To Acknowledge, *avouer*, v. a.

Acknowledgement, *reconnoiſance*, ſ. f.
To Acquaint, *avertir*, v. a.
Acquaintance, *connoiſſance*, ſ. f.
To Acquire, *acquerir*, v. a.
To Acquit, *abſoudre*, v. a.
Act, *acte*, ſ. m.
Act, *action*, ſ. f.
To Act, *faire*, v. a.
Acted, *joué*, *e*, adj.
Action, *action*, ſ. f.

AD.

Adam, *Adam*, ſ. m.
To Add, *adjouter*, v. a.
Addition, *adition*, ſ. f.
Adjective, *adjectif*, ſ. m.
Adminiſtred, *cauſé*, *e*, adj.
Admiration, *admiration*, ſ. f.
To Admire, *admirer*, v. a.
To Admit, *permettre*, v. a.
Admitted, *receu*, *e*, adj.
To Admoniſh, *avertir*, v. a.
Admonition, *avis*, ſ. f.
Adoration, *adoration*, ſ. f.
To Adore, *adorer*, v. a.
Adorned, *orné*, adj.
To Advance, *avancer*, v. a.
Advancement, *avancement*, ſ. m.
Advantage, *profit*, ſ. m.
Advantage, *avantage*, ſ. m.
Advantageous, *avantageux*, *ſe*, adj.
Adventure, *avanture*, ſ. f.
Adverb, *adverbe*, ſ. m.
Adviſe, *avis*, ſ. m.
To Adviſe, *conſeiller*, v. a.

AF.

Affability, *douceur*, ſ. f.
Affair, *affaire*, ſ. f.
Affection, *affection*, ſ. f.
Affectionate, *affectioné*, *e*, adj.
Affirmed, *affirmé*, *e*, adj.
To Afflict, *affliger*, v. a.
Afflicted *affligé*, *e*, adj.
Affliction, *affliction*, ſ. f.
To Afford, *produire*, v. a.
Affront, *affront*, ſ. m.
After, *apres*, prep. acc.
Afternoon, *apreſdine*, ſ. f.
Afterwards, *apres*, adv.
Afterwards, *enſuite*, adv.

AG.

Again, *encore*, adv.
Againſt, *contre*, prep. acc.
Age, *age*, ſ. f.
Aged, *vieux*, *viel*, *vielle*, adj.
Agent, *agent*, ſ. m.
Aggravated, *augmenté*, *e*, adj.
Ago, *il y a*.
Agreeable, *agreeable*, adj.
To Agree, *s'accorder*, v. r.
To Agree, *convenir*, v. n.

AH.

Ah, *helas!* int.

AI.

To Ail, *avoir*, v. aux.
Ailment, *indiſpoſition*, ſ. f.
To Aim, *tendre*, v. n.
Air, *air*, ſ. m.

AL.

Alarm, *alarme*, ſ. f.
Alas, *helas*, int.
Alexander, *Alexandre*, ſ. m.
Alive, *vivan, e*, adj.
All, *tout, e*, adj.
Alliance, *alliance*, ſ. f.
Almighty, *tout puiſſant* adj.
Almoſt, *preſque*, adv.
To Allow, *donner*, v. a.
To Allow, *permettre*, v. a.
Allowance, *marque*, ſ. f.
Alone, *ſeul, e*, adj.
Alphonſus, *Alphonſe*, ſ. m.
Already, *deja*, adv.
Alſo, *auſſi*, conj.
Altho', *quoyque*, conj.
Altogether, *toutafait*, adv.
Altogether, *entierement*, adv.
Always, *toujours*, adv.

AM.

Amazed, *etonné, e*, adj.
Ambaſſador, *ambaſſadeur*, ſ. m.
Ambition, *ambition*, ſ. f.
Ambitious, *ambitieux, ſe*, adj.
To Amend, *reformer*, v. a.
Amend, *ſatisfaction*, ſ. f.
Amendment, *amendement*, ſ. m.
Amity, *amitié*, ſ. f.
Among, *parmi*, prep. acc.
Amourous, *amoureux, ſe*, adj.
To Amuſe, *amuſer*, v. a.

AN.

Anceſtors, *ancêtres*, ſ. m.
And, *et*, conj.
Angel, *ange*, ſ. m.
Anger, *colere*, ſ. f.
Angry, *fachè, e*, adj.
Another, *un autre*, adj.
Anſwer, *reponce*, ſ. f.
To Anſwer, *repondre*, v. a.
Anſwerable, *reſponſable*, adj.
Anſwered, *repondu, e*, adj.
Anthony, *Antoine*, ſ. m.
Any, *quéque*, pron.
Any, *aucun*, pron.
Any, *en*, conj.
Any Body, *perſonne*, pron.
Any more, *plus*, adv.
Any more, *davantage*, adv.

AP.

To Appear, *paroitre*, v. n.
To Appeaſe, *appaiſer*, v. a.
Appelles, *Appelles*, ſ. m.
To Apply, *appliquer*, v. a.
To Appoint, *etablir*, v. a.
To Appoint, *preſcrire*, v. a.
Appointed, *nommé, e*, adj.
To Approve, *approuver*, v. a.
Apoſtle, *apôtre*, ſ. m.

AR.

Aragon, *aragon*, ſ. m.
Archbiſhop, *archevêque*, ſ. m.
Argument, *argument*, ſ. m.
Argument, *raiſon*, ſ. f.
To Arife, *ſe lever*, v. r.

To Ariſe, *venir*, v. n.
Arm, *arme*, ſ. f.
Arm, *bras*, ſ. m.
Armed, *armé, e*, adj.
Armour, *armure*, ſ. f.
Army, *armée*, ſ. f.
Art, *art*, ſ. m.
Art, *addreſſe*, ſ. f.
Article, *article*, ſ. m.

AS.

As, *comme*, adv.
As, *que*, conj.
As, *ſi*, conj.
As far as, *autant que*, adv.
As long as, *tant que*, conj.
As much as, *autant que*, adv.
As ſoon as, *ſitôt que*, adv.
As well, *auſſi bien*, adv.
To Aſcend, *monter*, v. n.
To Aſcribe, *attribuer*, v. a.
Aſhamed, *honteux, ſe*, adj.
To Aſk, *demander*, v. a.
To Aſpire, *aſpirer*, v. n.
Aſs, *ane*, ſ. m.
To Aſſert, *dire*, v. a.
Aſſignation, *rendezvous*, ſ. m.
Aſtrologer, *aſtrologue*, ſ. m.
To Aſſume, *pretendre*, v. n.
To Aſſure, *aſſûrer*, v. a.
Aſſured, *aſſûré, e*, adj.

AT.

At, *a*, art.
At, *chez*, prep. acc.
At laſt, *enfin*, conj.
Atheiſt, *athée*, ſ. m.
To Atone, *expier*, v. a.
To Attempt, *eſſayer*, v. a.
To Attend, *ecoutr*, v. a.
To Attend, *prendre ſoin*.
Attended, *gardé, e*, adj.
Attention, *attention*, ſ. f.
Attentive, *attentif, ve*, adj.

AV.

To Avail, *ſervir*, v. n.
Avarice, *avarice*, ſ. f.
Auditor, *auditeur*, ſ. m.
Auguſtus, *auguſte*, ſ. m.
To Avoid, *eviter*, v. a.
Avoided, *evité*, adj.
Auſtere, *ſevere*, adj.
Author, *auteur*, ſ. m.
Authority, *autorité*, ſ. f.
Auxiliary, *auxiliare*, adj.

AW.

Awakened, *eveillé, e*, adj. v. n.

BA.

Babe, *poupon*, ſ. m.
Babylon, *babilone*, ſ. f.
Bad, *mouvais, e*. adj.
Bad, *mechant, e*, adj.
Baffled, *joué, e*, adj.
Bag, *ſack*, ſ. m.
Bait, *amorce*, ſ. f.
Band, *collet*, ſ. m.
To Baniſh, *banir*, v. a.
Barbarous, *cruel, e*, adj.
Bartholomew, *barthelomé, e*, ſ. m.
Baſe-viol, *baſſe de viole*, ſ. f.
Battle, *bataille*, ſ. f.

BE.

To Be, *etre*, v. ſ.
To Be about, *etre ſur le point*.
To Be afraid, *avoir peur*.
To Be aware, *penſer*, v. n.

To

To Be in hope, *eſperer*, v. a.
To Be pleaſed, *plaire*, v. n.
To Be quiet, *demeurer en repos*.
To Be wanting, *manquer*, v. n.
To Be worth, *valoir*, v. a.
To Bear, *ſupporter*, v. a.
To Bear, *porter*, v. a.
Bearer, *porteur*, ſ. m.
Beaſt, *bête*, ſ. f.
To Beat, *battre*, v. a.
Beaten, *batu, e*, adj.
Beautiful, *bel, beau, belle*, adj.
Becauſe, *acauſe*, prep. gen.
Becauſe, *acauſe que*, adv.
Becauſe, *parceque*, adv.
To Become, *devenir*, v. n.
To Become, *convenir*, v. n.
Bed, *Lit*, ſ. m.
Bedfellow, *compagnon de lit*.
Beef, *beuf*, ſ. m.
Been, *eté*, part.
To Befal, *arriver*, v. n.
Befallen, *arrivé, e*, adj.
Before, *devant*, prep. acc.
Before, *au parawant*, adv.
To Beg, *demander*, v. a.
To Beg, *mandier*, v. a.
To Beg, *prier*, v. a.
To Begin, *commencer*, v. a.
To Begin again, *recommencer*, v. a.
Beginning, *commencement*, ſ. m.
Behalf, *faveur*, ſ. f.
To Behave one's ſelf, *ſe comporter*, v. r.
Behaviour, *conduitte*, ſ. f.
Behind, *derriere*, prep. gen.
Being, *etant*, part.
Being, *etre*, ſ. m.
To Believe, *croire*, v. a.
Believe, *cru*, part.
To Belong, *appartenir*, v. n.
Belly, *ventre*, ſ. m.
Beloved, *aimé, e*, adj.
Beneficed, *beneficié*, ſ. m.
Benefit, *bien*, ſ. m.
Benefit, *bienfait*, ſ. m.
Benſerade, *benſerade*, ſ. m.
Bertran, *bertrand*, ſ. m.
To Beſeech, *prier*, v. a.
Beſt, *le mieux*, adv.
Beſt, *meilleur, e*, adj.
To Beſtow, *donner*, v. a.
To Beſtow, *faire*, v. n.
To Betake one's ſelf, *ſ'addonner*, v. r.
To Bethink one's ſelf, *ſ'aviſer*, v. r.
Betimes, *de bonne heure*, adv.
Betokening, *ſignifiant, e*, adj.
To Betray, *decouvrir*, v. a.
Better, *meilleur, e*, adj.
Better, *mieux*, adv.
Between, *entre*, prep. acc.
Between, *parmy*, prep. acc.
Betwixt, *entre*, prep. acc.
To Bewail, *pleurer*, v. n.
To Beware, *ſe garder*, v. r.
Beyond, *audela*, prep. gen.

BI.

Bias, *bias*, ſ. m.
To Bid, *dire*, v. a.
Bidding, *ordre*, ſ. m.
Big, *groſſe, e*, adj.

Billard-Table, *billard*, ſ. m.
Birth, *naiſſance*, ſ. f.
Bit, *morceau*, ſ. m.
Bitter, *amer*, *e*, adj.

BL.

Blackamor's head, *tête noire.*
Blamable, *blamable*, adj.
Blame, *blame*, ſ. m.
To Blame, *blamer*, v. a.
Blamed, *blamé*, *e*, adj.
Blank, *pale*, adj.
To Blaſt, *noircir*, v. a.
To Bleſs, *benir*, v. a.
Bleſſed, *bienheureux*, *ſe*, adj.
Bleſſed, *ſaint*, *e*, adj.
Bleſſedneſs, *beatitude*, ſ. f.
Bleſſing, *benediction*, ſ. f.
Bliſs, *félicité*, ſ. f.
Blind, *aveugle*, adj.
Blockhead, *hébété*, *e*, adj.
Blood, *ſang*, ſ. m.
Bloodineſs, *cruauté*, ſ. f.
Bloody, *cruel*, *le*, adj.
Blurred out, *dit à la volée.*
Bluſh, *honte*, ſ. f.

BO.

To Board, *etre en penſion.*
To Boaſt, *ſe vanter*, v. r.
Body, *perſonne*, ſ. f.
Body, *corps*, ſ. m.
To Boil, *bouillir*, v. a.
Boiſterous, *furieux*, *ſe*, adj.
Bold, *effronté*, *e*, adj.
Boldly, *hardiment*, adv.
Boldneſs, *hardieſſe*, ſ. f.
Bookſeller, *libraire*, ſ. m.
Book, *livre*, ſ. m.
Bored, *percé*, *e*, adj.
To Borrow, *emprunter*, v. a.
Borrowed, *emprunté*, *e*, adj.
Both, *les deux.*
Both, *tous deux.*
Bottle, *bouteille*, ſ. f.
Bound, *obligé*, *e*, adj.
Bound, *lien*, ſ. m.
Bound, *engagé*, *e*, adj.
Bound, *relié*, *e*, adj.
Bounty, *bonté*, ſ. f.
Bowl, *boule*, ſ. f.
Box, *boite*, ſ. f.
Box, *ſoufflet*, ſ. m.
Boy, *garçon*, ſ. m.

BR.

Brain, *cervelle*, ſ. f.
Branch, *branche*, ſ. f.
Brave, *brave*, adj.
Bravery, *courage*, ſ. m.
Brawling, *criallerie*, ſ. f.
Bread, *pain*, ſ. m.
Breakfaſt, *déjuné*, ſ. m.
To Break one's word, *manquer de parole.*
Breaſt, *ſein*, ſ. m.
To Bribe, *corrompre*, v. a.
To Bring, *aporter*, v. a.
To Bring, *attirer*, v. a.
To bring under, *ſoumettre*, v. a.
To bring, *amener*, v. a.
Britain, *bretagne*, ſ. f.
Broad, *large*, adj.
Brother, *frere*, ſ. m.
Brought, *aporté*, *e*, adj.
Brought up, *elevé*, *e*, adj.
Brought to bed, *accouchée.*

Brute, *brute*, adj.

BU.

To Build, *batir*, v a.
Built, *bati*, *e*, adj.
Bull, *bulle*, ſ. f.
Bulwark, *baſtion*, ſ. m.
Burden, *fardeau*, ſ. m.
To Burn, *bruler*, v. a.
To Bury, *enterrer*, v. a.
Buſh, *buiſſon*, ſ. m.
Buſineſs, *affaire*, ſ. f.
Buſy-body, *intrigant*, *e*, adj.
To Buſy one's ſelf, *s'employer*, v. r.
But, *mais*, conj.
But, *que*, conj.
Butcher, *boucher*, ſ. m.
Butter, *buerre*, ſ. m.
To Buy, *acheter*, v. a.

BY.

By, *par*, prep. acc.
By, *en*, conj.

CA.

TO Call, *appeller*, v. a.
To Call, *demander*, v. a.
To Call over, *redemander*, v. a.
Calm, *calme*, adj.
To Calm, *calmer*, v. a.
Calve, *veau*, ſ. m.
To Can, *pouvoir*, *ſavoir*, v. d.
To Cancel, *reſſerer*, v. a.
Capacity, *capacité*, ſ. f.
Card, *carte*, ſ. f.
Care, *ſoin*, ſ. m.
Care, *garde*, ſ. f.
To Care, *ſe ſoucier*, v. r.
Careful, *ſoigneaux*, *ſe*, adj.
Careleſs, *negligent*, *e*, adj.
Carriage, *conduite*, ſ. f.
To Carry, *porter*, v. a.
To Carry, *mener*, v. a.
Carver, *ſculpteur*, ſ. m.
Caſe, *cas*, ſ. m.
To Caſt off, *abandonner*, v. a.
To Caſt down, *abattre*, v. a.
Caſtle, *chateau*, ſ. m.
Caſualty, *malheur*, ſ. m.
To Catch, *prendre*, v. a.
Catholick, *catolique*, adj.
Cauſe, *ſujet*, ſ. m.
Cauſe, *raiſon*, ſ. f.
To Cauſe, *cauſer*, v. a.
Caution, *precaution*, ſ. f.

CE.

To Ceaſe, *ceſſer*, v. n.
Cenſured, *cenſuré*, *e*, adj.
Ceremony, *ceremonie*, ſ. f.
Certain, *certain*, *e*, adj.

CH.

Chain, *chaine*, ſ. f.
Chaldea, *caldie*, ſ. f.
Chamber, *chambre*, ſ. f.
Chamber-pot, *pot de chambre*, ſ. m.
Champion, *champion*, ſ. m.
Chance, *hazard*, ſ. m.
Chance, *accident*, ſ. m.
To Change, *changer*, v. a.
Charge, *ſoin*, ſ. m.
Charge, *frais*, ſ. m.
To Charge, *charger*, v. a.
Charged,

Charged, *chargé, e*, adj.
Chariot, *chariot*, ſ. m.
Charity, *charité*, ſ. f.
Charles, *charle*, ſ. m.
Charm, *charme*, ſ. m.
To Charm, *charmer*, v. a.
To Chaſtiſe, *chatier*, v. a.
Chaſtiſed, *chatié, e*, adj.
Cheaper, *meilleur marché.*
To Cheat, *tromper*, v. a.
Cheek, *joue*, ſ. f.
Cheeſe, *fromage*, ſ. m.
To Cheriſh, *cherir*, v. a.
Cherry, *ceriſe*, ſ. f.
Chief, *principal, e*, adj.
Chiefly, *principalement*, adv.
Child, *enfant*, ſ. m.
Childhood, *enfance*, ſ. f.
Children, *enfants*, ſ. m.
Chin, *menton*, ſ. m.
Chriſt, *Chriſt*, ſ. m.
Chriſtendom, *chrétienneté*, ſ. f.
Chriſtian, *chrétien, e*, adj.
Church, *egliſe*, ſ. f.
Church-man, *eccleſiaſtique*, ſ. m.
To Chuſe, *choiſir*, v. a.

CI.

City, *ville*, ſ. f.
Civil, *civil, e*, adj
Civility, *civilité*, ſ. f.

CL.

To Claim, *reclamer*, v. a.
Clamour, *clameur*, ſ. f.
Clean, *propre*, adj.
Clear, *innocent, e*, adj.
Clement, *clement*, ſ. m.
Cleopatra, *Cleopatre.*
Clergy, *clergé*, ſ. m.
Cloak, *menteau*, ſ. m.
Clock, *heure*, ſ. f.
Clock, *harloge*, ſ. f.
Cloſe, *proche*, prep. gen.
To Cloſe, *finir*, v. a.
Cloſely, *depres*, adv.
Cloſet, *cabinet*, ſ. m.

CO.

Coach, *caroſſe*, ſ. m.
Coat, *habit*, ſ. m.
Cockold, *cocu*, ſ. m.
Cold, *froid, e*, adj.
Cold, *rhûme*, ſ. m.
Colley-flowers, *choux-fleurs.*
Cologn, *Cologne*, ſ. f.
Colour, *couleur*, ſ. f.
To Come, *venir*, v. n.
To Come back, *revenir*, v. n.
To Come on, *avancer*, v. n.
Comedy, *comedie*, ſ. f.
Comfort, *conſolation*, ſ. f.
Comfort, *plaiſir*, ſ. m.
To Comfort, *conſoler*, v. a.
Comforted, *conſolé, e*, adj.
Comfortleſs, *chagrin*, adj.
Command, *commandement*, ſ. m.
To Command, *commander*, v. a.
Commandable, *recommandable*, adj.
Commendation, *louange*, ſ. f.
Commended, *recommandé, e*, adj.

Commiſſioner, *commiſſionaire*, ſ. m.
To Commit, *commettre*, v. a.
Committed, *confié, e*, adj.
Commodity, *marchandiſe*, ſ. f.
Common, *commun, e*, adj.
Commonly, *communément*, adv.
Companion, *compagnon*, ſ. f.
Company, *compagnie*, ſ. f.
Comparative, *comparatif*, ſ. m.
To Compare, *comparer*, v. a.
Compariſon, *comparaiſon*, ſ. f.
Compaſs, *etendu*, ſ. f.
Compaſſion, *pitié*, ſ. f.
To Compaſſionate, *prendre, pitié*.
To Compel, *preſſer*, v. a.
Compendium, *abregé*, ſ. m.
Competent, *ſuffiſant, e*, adj.
To Complain, *ſe plaindre*, v. r.
Complaint, *plainte*, ſ. f.
Compleaſant, *complaiſant, e*, adj.
Compleat, *complet, e*, adj.
To compoſe, *compoſer*, v. a.
Compounded, *compoſé, e*, adj.
To Comprehend, *contenir*, v. a.
To Conceal, *cacher*, v. a.
Conceited, *affecté, e*, adj.
To Conceive, *concevoir*, v. a.
To Concern, *regarder*, v. a.
To Concern, *importer*, v. imp.
Concerned, *touché, e*, adj.
Concerning, *touchant*, prep. acc.
Concernment, *chagrin*, ſ. m.
To Conclude, *conclure*, v. a.
To Condemn, *condamner*, v. a.
Condition, *condition*, ſ. f.
To Condole, *ſ'affliger*, v. r.
To Conduce, *contribuer*, v. n.
Conduct, *conduite*, ſ. f.
To Confeſs, *confeſſer*, v. a.
Confeſſor, *confeſſeur*, ſ. m.
Confined, *retenu, e*, adj.
To Confirm, *confirmer*, v. a.
To Confute, *refuter*, v. a.
To Congratulate, *feliciter*, v. a.
To Conjecture, *conjecturer*, v. a.
Conjunction, *conjonction*, ſ. f.
To Conjure, *conjurer*, v. a.
To Conquer, *vaincre*, v. a.
Conquered, *conquis, e*, adj.
Conquered, *vaincu, e*, adj.
Conqueror, *conquerant, e*, adj.

Conſcience, *conſience*, ſ. f.
Conſcientious, *equitable*, adj.
Conſent, *conſentement*, ſ. m.
Conſequently, *conſequemment*, adv.
To Conſider, *conſiderer*, v. a.
To Conſider one's ſelf, *Se croire*, v. r.
Conſiderable, *conſiderable*, adj.
Conſideration, *conſideration*, ſ. f.
Conſort, *concert*, ſ. m.
Conſtancy, *conſtance*, ſ. f.
Conſtant, *conſtant*, *e*, adj.
To Conſtrain, *containdre*, v. a.
Conſtrain'd, *contraint*, *e*, adj.
To Conſtrue, *interpreter*, v. a.
Conſtruction, *explication*, ſ. f.
To Conſult, *conſulter*, v. a.
Contagious, *contagieux*, *ſe*, adj.
Contained, *contenu*, *e*, adj.
To Contemn, *mepriſer*, v. a.
To Contemn, *fouler aux pieds*, v. a.
Content, *content*, *e*, adj.
Contents, *contenu*, *e*, adj.
To Counterfeit, *faire ſemblant*.
To Continue, *continuer*, v. a.
Continually, *continuellement*, adv.
Contracted, *fiancé*, *e*, adj.
Contrary, *contraire*, adj.
Contrariety, *contrariété*, ſ. f.
Contrite, *contrit*, *e*, adj.
Conveniency, *commodité*, ſ. f.
Convenient, *á propos*, adv.
Convenient, *convenable*, adj.
Convenient, *neceſſarie*, adj.
Converſation, *converſation*, ſ. f.
Converſion, *converſion*, ſ. f.
To Convert, *convertir*, v. a.
Converted, *convertie*, *e*, adj.
To Convey out, *condegier*, v. a.
Convinced, *convaincu*, *e*, adj.
Cool, *froid*, *e*, adj.
Copy, *copie*, ſ. f.
Cordial, *cordial*, *e*, adj.
Cork, *Cork*, ſ. m.
Coronation, *couronnement*, ſ. m.
Corps, *corps*, ſ. m.
To Correct, *corriger*, v. a.
Correſpondant, *correſpondant*, ſ. m.
Corrupted, *corrompu*, *e*, adj.

Coſt, *depens*, ſ. m.
To Coſt, *couter*, v. a.
To Cover, *couvrir*, v. a.
To Covet, *convoiter*, v. a.
Coveted, *convoité*, *e*, adj.
Covetous, *avare*, ſ. m.
Covetouſneſs, *avarice*, ſ. f.
Counſel, *conſeil*, ſ. m.
Counſellor, *conſeiller*, ſ. m.
Countenance, *contenance*, ſ. f.
Country, *compagne*, ſ. f.
Country, *päis*, ſ. m.
Country-Man, *païſan*, ſ. m.
Country-Woman, *païſanne*, ſ. f.
To Couple, *coupler*, v. a.
Courage, *courage*, ſ. m.
Courſe, *courſe*, ſ. f.
To Court, *rechercher*, v. a.
Court, *cour*, ſ. f.
Courteous, *courtois*, *e*, adj.
Courteſy, *civilité* ſ. f.
Cozen, *couſin*, *e*, adj.
Coward, *poltron*, ſ. m.

CR.

Creſus, *Creſus*, ſ. m.
Creature, *creature*, ſ. f.
Created, *créé*, *ſe*, adj.
Credit, *credit*, ſ. m.
Credit, *pouvoir*, ſ. m.
Credit, *honneur*, ſ. m.
Creditor, *creancier*, ſ. m.
Crime, *crime*, ſ. m.
Crooked, *tortu*, *e*, adj.
Croſs, *traverſe*, ſ. m.
Crown, *ecu*, ſ. m.
Crown, *couronne*, ſ. f.
Cruel, *cruel*, *e*, adj.
Cruelty, *cruauté*, ſ. f.
To Cry, *pleurer*, v. n.
To Cry out, *crier*, v. n.

CU.

Cupboard, *buffet*, ſ. m.
To Cure, *guérir*, v. a.
Curioſity, *curioſité*, ſ. f.
Curious, *courieux*, *ſe*, adj.
Current, *courant*, *e*, adj.
Curſe, *malediction*, ſ. f.
Cuſtom, *coutume*, ſ. f.
To Cut, *couper*, v. a.

DA.

DAily, *journellement*, adv.
Daily, *chaque jour*.
Damned, *damné*, *e*, adj.
To Dance, *dancer*, v. a.
Danger, *danger*, ſ. m.
Dangerous, *dangereux*, *ſe*, adj.
Dangerouſly, *dangereuſement*, adv.
To dare, *oſer*, v. n.
Daring, *oſant*, part.
Dark, *obſcur*, *e*, adj.
Dative, *datif*, ſ. m.
David, *David*, ſ. m.
Daughter, *fille*, ſ. f.
Day, *jour*, ſ. m.
To Day, *aujourd'huy*, adv.

DE.

Dead, *mort*, *e*, adj.
Deadly, *fatal*, *e*, adj.
To Deal, *agir*, v. n.
To Deal, *negotier*, v. n.

Dealing,

Dealing, *procedé*, ſ. m.
Dear, *cher*, *e*, adj.
Dearly, *cherement*, adv.
Death, *mort*, ſ. f.
To Debate, *diſputer*, v. a.
Debauched, *debauché*, *e*, adj.
Debauchery, *debauche*, ſ. f.
Decalogue, *decalogue*, ſ. m.
To Decay, *deminuer*, v. n.
To Deceive, *tromper*, v. a.
Deceived, *trompé*, *e*, adj.
Decent, *civil*, *e*, adj.
To Declare, *declarer*, v. a.
To Decline, *decliner*, v. n.
Deep, *profound*, *e*, adj.
Defeat, *defaitte*, ſ. f.
Defect, *defaut*, ſ. m.
To Defend, *defendre*.
To Defend one's ſelf, *ſe defendre*, v. r.
To Defer, *differer*, v. a.
Definite, *defini*, *e*, adj.
To Degenerate, *degenerer*, v. n.
Degree, *ſorte*, ſ. f.
Degree, *degré*, ſ. m.
Delay, *retardement*, ſ. m.
To Delay, *differer*, v. a.
Delayed, *differé*, *e*, adj.
Delight, *plaiſir*, ſ. m.
To Delight one's ſelf, *plendre plaſir*.
To deliver, *delivrer*, v. a.
Demand, *demande*, ſ. f.
To Demand, *demander*, v. a.
Demonſtration, *preuve*, ſ. f.
Demonſtrative, *demonſtratif*, *ve*, adj.
Denominating, *nammant*, part.
To Deny, *nier*, v. a.
To Deny, *refuſer*, v. a.
Denied, *denié*, *e*, adj.
To Depreſs, *abatre*, v. a.
To Deprive, *priver*, v. a.
Deprived, *privé*, *e*, adj.
Dept, *dette*, ſ. f.
Deriſion, *mépris*, ſ. m.
To Deſerve, *meriter*, v. a.
To Deſign, *reſoudre*, v. a.
To Deſign, *avoir envie*.
Deſign, *deſſein*, ſ. m.
Deſirable, *deſirable*, adj.
Deſire, *déſir*, ſ. m.
To Deſire, *demander*, v. a.
To Deſire, *ſouhaitter*, v. a.
To Deſire, *prier*, v. a.
Deſiring, *ſouhaitant*, part.
Deſirous, *deſireux*, *ſe*, adj.
To Deſiſt, *ceſſer*, v. n.
Deſpair, *deſeſpoir*, ſ. m.
To Deſpiſe, *mepriſer*, v. a.
Deſtitute, *privé*, *e*, adj.
Deſtitute, *deſtitué*, *e*, adj.
To Deſtroy, *détruire*, v. a.
Deſtruction, *deſtruction*, ſ. f.
Determinated, *determiné*, *e*.
Devil, *diable*, ſ. m.
Devoted, *devoué*, *e*, adj.
Devoutly, *devotement*, adj.

DI.

Dialect, *language*, ſ. m.
Dialogue, *dialogue*, ſ. m.
Dice, *dez*, ſ. m.
Dictionary, *dictionaire*, ſ. m.
To Die, *mourir*, v. n.
Died, *mort*, *e*, adj.
Diet, *nouriture*, ſ. f.
Difference, *diference*, ſ. f.

Difficult, *difficille*, adj.
Difficulty, *difficulté*, ſ. f.
Dignity, *dignité*, ſ. f.
Diligence, *diligence*, ſ. f.
Diligent, *diligent*, *e*, adj.
Diligently, *diligement*, adv.
To Diminiſh, *diminuer*, v. a.
Diminiſhed, *diminué*, *e*, adj.
Dinarches, *dinarches*, ſ. m.
To Dine, *diner*, v. n.
Dinner, *diner*, ſ. m.
Dionides, *Dionide*, ſ. m.
To Direct, *adreſſer*, v. a.
Dirt, *boüe*, ſ. f.
Diſappointed, *trompé*, *e*, adj.
Diſappointment, *traverſe*, ſ. f.
To Diſcloſe, *decouvrir*, v. a.
Diſcord, *diſcorde*, ſ. f.
Diſcovery, *decouverte*, ſ. f.
To Diſcover, *decouvrir*, v. a.
Diſcourſe, *diſcours*, ſ. m.
Diſcreet, *ſage*, adj.
Diſcretion, *diſcretion*, ſ. f.
Diſgraced, *deſhonoré*, *e*, adj.
Diſh, *plat*, ſ. m.
Diſjunctive, *diſjonctif*, *ve*, adj.
Diſmal, *terrible*, adj.
To diſoblige, *deſobliger*, v. a.
To Diſobey, *deſobeïr*, v. n.
To Diſpence, *diſpencer*, v. a.
To Diſpleaſe, *déplaire*, v. n.
Diſpoſed, *diſpoſé*, *e*, adj.
Diſpoſition, *diſpoſition*, ſ. f.
Diſpoſition, *penchant*, ſ. m.
Diſpoſition, *naturel*, ſ. m.
To Diſpute, *diſputer*, v. a.
Diſpute, *diſpute*, ſ. f.
Diſquiet, *trouble*, ſ. m.
Diſtemper, *maladie*, ſ. f.
To Diſtinguiſh, *diſcerner*, v. a.
To diſtract, *mettre hors de ſens.*
To Diſturb, *troubler*, v. a.
Diverſe, *divers*, *e*, adj.
Diverſion, *plaiſir*, ſ. m.
To Divert, *detourner*, v. a.
To Divert one's ſelf, *ſe divertir*, v. r.
Dives, *riche*, ſ. m.
Divine, *divin*, *e*, adj.
Divinity, *theologie*, ſ. f.

DO.

To Do, *faire*, v. a.
Docible, *docile*, adj.
Doctrine, *doctrine*, ſ. f.
Doctor, *docteur*, ſ. m.
Document, *precepte*, ſ. m.
Dog, *chien*, ſ. m.
Domeſtick, *domeſtique*, ſ. m.
Dominion, *gouvernment*, ſ. m.
Donative, *largeſſe*, ſ. f.
Done, *fait*, *e*, adj.
Door, *porte*, ſ. f.
Double, *double*, adj.
Doubt, *doute*, ſ. m.
To Doubt, *douter*, v. n.

Doubtful, *douteux, ſe* adj.
Doubtleſs, *ſans doubte.*
Dover, *Douvre*, ſ. m.
Downwards, *en bas.*
Dozen, *douſaine*, ſ. f.

DR.

To Draw, *atirer*, v. a.
Drawn, *entrainé, e*, adj.
Drawn, *tiré, e*, adj.
Dray, *ſoif*, ſ. f.
Dreadful, *terrible*, adj.
Dream, *réve*, ſ. m.
Dreamed, *révé*, part.
Dreaming, *révant*, part.
To Dreſs, *apreter*, v. a.
To Drink, *boire*, v. a.
To Drive away, *bannir*, v. a.
To Drive out, *chaſſer*, v. a.
Drone, *bourdon*, ſ. m.
Drunkard, *yvrogne*, ſ. m.
Drunkenneſs, *yvrognerie*, ſ. f.

DU.

Dublin, *Dublin*, ſ. m.
Due, *dû, e*, adj.
Duke, *duc*, ſ. m.
Dull-head, *tête dure.*
Dunce, *ane*, ſ. m.
During, *durant*, adv.
Dutcheſs, *ducheſſe*, ſ. f.
Dutchy, *duché*, ſ. f.
Dutiful, *obeïſſant, e*, adj.
Duty, *devoir*, ſ. m.

DW.

Dwelling, *maiſon*, ſ. f.

EA.

Eager, *violent, e*, adj.
Ear, *oreille*, ſ. f.
Earl, *comte*, ſ. m.
Early, *de bon matin.*
Early, *tendre*, adj.
Earneſt, *ſeriuſement*, adv.
In good Earneſt, *tout de bon.*
Earth, *terre*, ſ. f.
Earthly, *terreſtre*, adj.
Eaſe, *ſoulagement*, ſ. m.
Eaſily, *aiſément*, adv.
Eaſy, *aiſé, e*, adj.
Eaſy, *facille*, adj.
To Eat, *manger*, v. a.
Eaten, *mangé, e*, adj.
Eating, *mangeant*, part.

EC.

Eccleſiaſtical, *eccleſiaſtique*, adj.
Eclipſe, *eclipſe*, ſ. f.

ED.

Edifying, *edifiant, e*, adj.
Education, *education*, ſ. f.

EF.

Effect, *effet*, ſ. m.

EI.

Eight, *huit*, adj.
Eighth, *huitiéme*, adj.

EL.

Elder, *viel, vieux, vieille*, adj.

EM.

To Embrace, *emuraſſer*, v. a.
Emboldned, *encouragé e*, adj.
Emotion, *emotion*, ſ. f.
Emperor, *empereur*, ſ. m.

To

To Employ, *employer*, v. a.
Employment, *employ*, ſ. m.
Empty, *vuide*, adj.

EN.

Encompaſſed, *entouré*, *e*, adj.
To Encourage, *encourager*, v. a.
Encouragement, *encouragement*, ſ. f.
To Encreaſe, *augmenter*, v. a.
Encreaſed, *augmenté*, *e*, adj.
End, *fin*, ſ. f.
To the End that, *afin que*.
To Endear, *obliger*, v. a.
Endearing, *obligeant*, *e*, adj.
Endeavour, *effort*, ſ. m.
To Endeavour, *tâcher*, v. n.
Endowed, *doué*, *e*, adj.
Endowment, *qualité*, ſ. f.
To Endure, *ſoufrir*, v. a.
Endured, *ſoufert*, *e*, adj.
Enemy, *ennemi*, ſ. m.
Enflamed, *enflammé*, *e*, adj.
England. *Angleterre*, ſ. f.
Engliſh, *Anglois*, ſ. m.
Engraven, *gravé*, *e*, adj.
To Enjoy, *poſſeder*, v. a.
Enjoyment, *poſſeſſion*, ſ. f.
Enough, *aſſez*, adv.
ToEnquire, *s'informer*, v. r.
Enraged, *enragé*, *e*, adj.
Enriching, *richeſſe*, ſ. f.
To Enter, *entrer*, v. n.
Enterpriſe, *entrepriſe*, ſ. f.
To Entertain, *traiter* v. a.
Entertain'd, *traité*, *e*, adj.
Enticed, *gagné*, *e*, adj.
To Entreat, *prier*, v. a.
To Entreat, *demander*, v. a.
Entreaty, *priere*, ſ. f.
Entreaty, *demande*, ſ. f.
Entry, *entrée*, ſ. f.

EP.

Epidaurus, *Epidaure*, ſ. m.
Epiſtle, *lettre*, ſ. f.

EQ.

Equal, *egal*, *e*, adj.

ES.

Eſpecially, *principalement*, adv.
To Eſtabliſh, *etablir*, v. a.
Eſtate, *bien*, ſ. m.
To Eſteem, *eſtimer*, v. a.
Eſteemed, *eſtimé*, *e*, adj.

ET.

Eternal, *eternel*, *le*, adj.
Eternity, *eternité*, ſ. f.

EV.

Even, *même*, conj.
Ever, *jamais*, adv.
Everlaſting, *eternel*, *le*, adj.
Every, *tout*, *e*, adj.
Every one, *tout le monde*.
Every where, *par tout*.
To Evidence, *montrer*, v. a.
Evil, *mal*, ſ. m.
Evil, *mechant*, *e*, adj.

Evil, *mauvais, e*, adj.

EX.

Exactly, *exactement*, adv.
Example, *exemple*, ſ. m.
To Examine, *examine*, v. a.
To Exceed, *ſurpaſſer*, v. a.
Excellent, *excellent, e*, adj.
To Except, *excepter*, v. a.
Exception, *exception*, ſ. f.
Exceſs, *exceſs*, ſ. m.
Exciſe-Man, *maltotier*, ſ. m.
Exceſſive, *exceſſif, ve*, adj.
To Excuſe, *excuſer*, v. a.
To Execute, *executer*, v. a.
Execution, *execution*, ſ. f.
Exerciſe, *exercice*, ſ. m.
To Exerciſe, *exercer*, v. a.
To Exhort, *exhorter*, v. a.
To Expect, *eſperer*, v. a.
To Expect, *attendre*, v. a.
Expectation, *attente*, ſ. f.
Expedient, *expedient*, ſ. m.
To Expel, *chaſſer*, v. a.
Expiring, *fin*, ſ. f.
To Expreſs, *expliquer*, v. a.
To Expreſs, *exprimer*, v. a.
Expreſs'd, *marqué, e*, adj.
Expreſs'd, *exprimé, e*, adj.
Expreſſion, *expreſſion*, ſ. f.
To Extort, *aracher*, v. a.
Extraordinary, *extraordinaire*, adj.
Extream, *extrême*, adj.
Extream, *extrêmement*, adv.
Extreamly, *extrêmement*, adv.
Extremity, *extremité*, ſ. f.

FA.

Face, *viſage*, ſ. m.
Face, *face*, ſ. f.
To Fail, *manquer*, v. n.
Fair, *bel, belle, beau*, adj.
Faith, *foy*, ſ. f.
Faithful, *fidel, le*, adj.
To Fall, *tomber*, v. n.
To Fall out, *arriver*, v. n.
Falſe, *foux, ſe*, adj.
Family, *famille*, ſ. f.
Familiarity, *familiarité*, ſ. f.
Fan, *eventail*, ſ. m.
Far, *loin*, adv.
To Fare, *vivre*, v. n.
Farewel, *adieu*.
Farther, *plus*, adv.
Faſhion, *mode*, ſ. f.
Faſt, *vite*.
To Faſten, *imprimer*, v. a.
Fated, *deſtiné, e*, adj.
Father, *pere*, ſ. m.
Fatigue, *fatigue*, ſ. f.
Fault, *faute*, ſ. f.
Favourite, *favori, te*, adj.
Favour, *faveur*, ſ. f.
Favour, *grace*, ſ. f.
Favourable, *favourable*, adj.
Favouring, *favoriſant, e*, adj.

FE.

Fear, *crainte*, ſ. f.
Fear, *peur*, ſ. f.
To Fear, *craindre*, v. a.
To Fear, *avoir peur*.

Fearing, *craignant*, *e*, adj.
Feature, *qualité*, ſ. f.
Fed, *nouri*, *e*, adj.
Felicity, *felicité*, ſ. f.
Fellow, *compagnon*, ſ. m.
Fellow, *drole*, ſ. m.
Felt, *Soufert*, *e*, adj.
Female, *feminin*, *e*, adj.
Feminine, *feminin*, *e*, adj.
Few, *peu*.

FI.

Fiddle, *violon*, ſ. m.
Field, *champ*, ſ. m.
Field, *campagne*, ſ. f.
Fierce, *moderé*, *e*, adj.
Fifty, *cinquante*.
Fifteen, *quinze*.
Fifteenth, *quinziéme*.
To Fight, *ſe batre*, v. r.
Fig-Tree, *figuier*, ſ. m.
Figure, *figure*, ſ. f.
To Fill, *emplir*, v. a.
To Fill, *combler*, v. a.
To Find, *trouver*, v. a.
Fine, *bel*, *belle*, *beau*, adj.
Finely, *proprement*, adv.
Fire, *feu*, ſ. m.
Firm, *Ferme*, adj.
Firſt, *premier*, *e*, adj.
Firſt, *premierment*, adv.
To Fiſh, *pécher*, v. a.
Fiſhing, *pêchant*, part.
Fiſh, *poiſſon*, ſ. m.
Fiſt, *poing*, ſ. m.
Five, *cinq*.

FL.

Flame, *flame*, ſ. f.
Flanders, *Flandre*, ſ. f.
To Flatter one's ſelf, *ſe flatter*, v. r.
Flatterer, *flateur*, ſ. m.
Flattery, *flaterie*, ſ. f.
Flemiſh, *Flamand*, ſ. m.
Flexible, *flexible*, adj.
Flie, *mouche*, ſ. f.
To Fling, *jetter*, v. a.
Florentine, *Florentin*, ſ. m.
Flower, *fleur*, ſ. f.
Flute, *flute*, ſ. f.

FO.

To Follow, *ſuivre*, v. a.
Followed, *ſuivi*, *e*, adj.
Following, *ſuivant*, part.
Folly, *folie*, ſ. f.
Fool, *fou*, ſ. m.
Fooliſh, *fou*, ſ. m.
Foot, *pied*, ſ. m.
For, *car*, conj.
For, *pour*, prep. acc.
To Forbear, *S'empêcher*, v. r.
To Forbid, *defendre*, v. a.
Forbidden, *defendu*, *e*, adj.
Force, *force*, ſ. f.
Forcibly, *fortement*, adv.
To foretel, *prédire*, v. a.
Foretold, *prédit*, *e*, adj.
To Forget, *oublier*, v. a.
Forgetful, *negligent*, *e*, adj.
Forgeting, *oubli*, ſ. m.
To Forgive, *pardonner*, v. a.
Forgiven, *pardonné*, *e*, adj.
Forgiveneſs, *pardon*, ſ. m.
Fortnight, *quinze jours*.
Fortune, *fortune*, ſ. f.
Forty, *quarante*.

Forward,

Forward, *diſpoſe, e,* adj.
Forward, *avenir.*
Found, *trové, e,* adj.
Fountain, *fontaine,* ſ. f.
Foul, *gibier,* ſ. m.
Four, *quatre.*
Fourteenth, *quatorziéme.*

FR.

Frailty, *foibleſſe,* ſ. f.
France, *France,* ſ. f.
Francis, *François,* ſ. m.
Freely, *librement,* adv.
Free, *exemt, e,* adj.
French, *François,* ſ. m.
Frequent, *frequent, e,* adj.
Freſh, *frais, che,* adj.
Friend, *ami,* ſ. m.
Friendſhip, *amitié,* ſ. f.
From, *de, du, dela, des,* art.
Frown, *diſgrace,* ſ. f.
Fruition, *jouiſſance,* ſ. f.

FU.

To Fulfil, *accomplir,* v. a.
Full, *plein, e,* adj.
Full, *rempli, e,* adj,
Fully, *pleinement,* adv.
Fully, *entierement,* adv.
Further, *plus avant.*
Further, *plus grand.*
Further, *plus long.*
To Further, *avancer,* v. n.
Future, *futur,* ſ. m.
Future, *avenir.*

GA.

GAin, *profit,* ſ. m.
To Gain, *attirer,* v. a.
To Gain, *gagner,* v. a.
Gain'd, *gagné, e,* adj.
Gallant, *galant, e,* adj.
Galley, *gale, e,* ſ. f.
Gallows, *potence,* ſ. f.
Game, *jeu,* ſ. m.
To Game, *jouer,* v. n.
Gaming, *jeu,* ſ. m.
Garden, *jardin,* ſ. m.
Gardener, *jardinier,* ſ. m.
Gate, *porte,* ſ. f.

GE.

General, *general,* ſ. m.
General, *general, e.* adj.
Generally, *generalement,* adv.
Generoſity, *generoſité,* ſ. f.
Generous, *genereux, ſe,* adj.
Gentle, *gentil, e,* adj.
Gentleman, *monſieur,* ſ. m.
Gentleman, *gentilhomme,* ſ. m.
Gentlemen, *meſſieurs,* ſ. m.
Gentlemen, *gentilſhommes,* ſ. m.
Gentlewoman, *demoiſſelle,* ſ. f.
Gently, *doucement,* adv.
Gentry, *nobleſſe,* ſ. f.

George,

George, *George*, ſ. m.
Germany, *Allemagne*, ſ. f.
To Get, *avoir*, v. aux.

GI.

Gilt, *doré*, *e*, adj.
Gird, *raillerie*, ſ. f.
Girdle, *ceinture*, ſ. f.
Girl, *fille*, ſ. f.
To Give, *donner*, v. a.
To Give, *faire*, v. a.
To Give, *rendre*, v. a.
To Give over, *ceſſer*, v. a.
Given, *donné*, *e*, adj.

GL.

Glad, *aiſe*, adj.
Glad, *joyeux*, *ſe*, adj.
Glory, *gloire*, ſ. f.
Glover, *gantier*, ſ. m.

GO.

To Go, *aller*, v. n.
To Go out, *ſortir*, v. n.
To Go out, *aller hors*, v. n.
To Go away, *partir*, v. n.
God, *dieu*, ſ. m.
Godly, *pieux*, *ſe*, adj.
Godly, *religieuſement*, adv.
Gone, *allé*, *e*, adj.
Good, *bon*, *e*, adj.
Good, *bien*, ſ. m.
Goodneſs, *bonté*, ſ. f.
Gooſeberries, *groſeilles*, ſ. f.
Gotten, *obtenu*, *e*, adj.
To Govern, *gouverner*, v. a.
Government, *gouvernement*, ſ. m.
Governor, *gouverneur*, ſ. m.

GR.

Grace, *grace*, ſ. f.
Gracious, *debonnaire*, adj.
Graciouſly, *gracieuſement*, adv.
Grafton, *grafton*, ſ. m.
Grammar, *grammaire*, ſ. f.
Grammatically, *par grammaire*.
To Grant, *accorder*, v. a.
Granted, *accordé*, *e*, adj.
To Gratify, *gratifier*, v. a.
Grave, *tombeau*, ſ. m.
Graced, *embelli*, *e*, adj.
Great, *grand*, *e*, adj.
Great deal, *beaucoup*, adv.
Great while, *long tems*.
Greatly, *grandement*, adv.
Greatneſs, *grandeur*, ſ. f.
Greece, *Grece*, ſ. f.
Greedy, *avide*, adj.
Grief, *chagrin*, ſ. m.
To Grieve one's ſelf, *ſe chagriner*, v. r.
Grievous, *chagrinant*, *e*, adj.
To Grow, *avancer*, v. n.
To Grow old, *devenir vieux*.
To Grow up, *croître*, v. n.
To Grudge, *ſe plaindre*, v. r.

GU.

Guilty, *coupable*, adj.
Guinea, *Guinée*, ſ. f.

HA.

HAbitation, *demeure*, ſ. f.

Hair, *cheveux*, ſ. m.
Half, *demi*, *e*, adj.
Half, *moitié*, ſ. f.
Hand, *main*, ſ. f.
Handſome, *bell*, *beau*, *belle*, adj.
Handled, *traité*, *e*, adj.
To Hang one's ſelf, *ſe pendre*, v. r.
To happen, *arriver*, v. n.
Happen'd, *arrivé*, *e*, adj.
Happineſs, *beatitude*, ſ. f.
Happineſs, *benheur*, ſ. m.
Happy, *heureux*, *ſe*, adj.
Hard, *difficille*, adj.
Hardly, *à peine*.
Harbour, *port*, ſ. m.
Hare, *lievre*, ſ. m.
Harmleſs, *innocent*, *e*, adj.
Harpſicord, *claveſſin*, ſ. m.
Haſte, *preſſé*, *e*, adj.
Hat, *chapeau*, ſ. m.
To Hate, *haïr*, v. a.
Hated, *haï*, *e*, adj.
Hatred, *haine*, ſ. f.
To Have, *avoir*, v. a.
Having, *ayant*, part.
Hawk, *faulcon*, ſ. m.
To Hawk, *chaſſer avec des oiſeaux de proye*.

HE.

He, *celuy*, pron.
He, *il*, pron.
Head, *tête*, ſ. f.
Health, *ſanté*, ſ. f.
Healthful, *ſain*, *e*, adj.
To Heap, *amaſſer*, v. a.
To Hear, *ecouter*, v. a.
To Hear, *entendre*, v. a.
To Hear, *ouïr dire*, v. a.
Heard, *ouy*, *e*, adj.
Heard, *entendu*, *e*, adj.
Hearing, *entendant*, part.
Heart, *cœur*, ſ. m.
Heartily, *fort bien*, adv.
Heartily, *de bon cœur*.
Hearty, *grand*, *e*, adj.
Heathen, *payen*, ſ. m.
Heat, *chaleur*, ſ. f.
Heaven, *ciel*, ſ. m.
Heavenly, *celeſte*, adj.
Heavy, *peſant*, *e*, adj.
Help, *aide*, ſ. f.
Heinouſly, *manniere odieuſe*.
To Help, *aider*, v. a.
To Help, *faire*, v. a.
Help, *ſecours*, ſ. m.
Helping, *aidant*, part.
Hemocrates, *Hemocrate*, ſ. m.
Henry, *Henry*, ſ. m.
Her, *elle*, *la*, pron.
Here, *icy*, adv.
Hereafter, *dans la ſuite*.
Heretofore, *auparavant*, adv.
Hermon, *Hermon*, ſ. m.

HI.

High, *haut*, *e*, adj.
Highly, *hautement*, adv.
Himſelf, *luy même*, pron.
To Hinder, *empêcher*, v. a.
His, *ſon*, *ſa*, *ſes*, pron.
Hiſtory, *hiſtoire*, ſ. f.
Hitherto, *juſques*, *icy*, adv.

HO.

Hoarded, *amaſſé, e,* adj.
Hogſhead, *barique,* ſ. f.
Holland, *Holande,* ſ. f.
Holy, *ſaint, e,* adj.
Home, *maiſon,* ſ. f.
Honeſt, *honnête,* adj.
Honeſtly, *honnétement,* adv.
Honeſty, *honnéteté,* ſ. f.
Honey, *miel,* ſ. m.
Honey-Comb, *rayon de miel.*
Honour, *honneur,* ſ. m.
Honourable, *honnorable,* adj.
Honoured, *honnoré, e,* adj.
To Honour, *honorer,* v. a.
Hope, *eſperance,* ſ. f.
To Hope, *eſperer,* v. a.
Hoping, *eſperant,* part.
Horn, *corne,* ſ. f.
Horrible, *horrible,* adj.
Horſe, *cheval,* ſ. m.
Hoſpitable, *hoſpitalier, e,* adv.
Hot, *chaud, e,* adj.
Hour, *heure,* ſ. f.
Houſe, *maiſon,* ſ. f.
How, *comment,* adv.
How much, *combien,* adv.
How long, *combien de tems.*
However, *toutefois,* adv.

HU.

Human, *humain, e,* adj.
Humanity, *humanité,* ſ. f.
Humble, *humble,* adj.
To Humble one's ſelf, *s'humilier,* v. r.
Humbly, *humblement,* adv.
Hundred, *cent,* adj.
Hungry, *faim,* ſ. f.
To Hunt, *chaſſer,* v. a.
Hunting, *chaſſe,* ſ. f.
To Hurt, *nuire,* v. n.
To Hurt, *faire, tort.*
Hurtful, *pernicieux, ſe,* adj.
Huſband, *mari,* ſ. m.
Huſband, *manager, e,* adj.

JA.

I, *je, moy,* pron.
James, *Jaques,* ſ. m.

ID.

Idle, *pareſſeux, ſe,* adj.
Idleneſs, *pareſſe,* ſ. f.

JE.

Jealous, *jalous, e,* adj.
Jealouſy, *jalouſie,* ſ. f.
To Jeer, *ſe moquer,* v. r.
Jeſt, *moquerie,* ſ. f.
Jeruſalem, *Jeruſalem.*
Jew, *Juif, ve,* adj.
Jewels, *pierreries,* ſ. f.

IF.

If, *ſi,* conj.

IG.

Ignorance, *ignorance,* ſ. f.
Ignorant, *ignorant, e,* adj.
Ignorantly, *ſans y penſer.*

IL.

Ill, *mal,* ſ. m.
Ill, *mauvais, e,* adj.
Ill, *mechant, e,* adj.

IM.

To imagine, *s'imaginer*, v. r.
To Imitate, *imiter*, v. a.
Imitated, *imité*, *e*, adj.
Immediately, *immediatement*, adv.
Immoderate, *immoderé*, *e*, adj.
Immortal, *immortel*, *le*, adj.
To Impair, *ruiner*, v. a.
Impaired, *affoibli*, *e*, adj.
Imperſonal, *imperſonel*, adj.
To Imploy, *employer*, v. a.
Importance, *conſequence*, ſ. f.
To Importune, *emportuner*, v. a.
Importunity, *importunité*, ſ. f.
Impoſſibility, *impoſſible*, ſ. m.
Impoſſible, *impoſſible*, adj.
Impoveriſhing, *pouvreté*, ſ. f.
Impreſſion, *impreſſion*, ſ. f.
To Improve, *profiter*, v. n.
To Improve, *employer*, v. a.
Improvement, *avancement*, ſ. m.

IN.

In, *en*, *dans*, prep. acc.
Inability, *incapacité*, ſ. f.
Inanimated, *inanimé*, *e*, adj.
Inch, *pouce*, ſ. m.
Inclination, *inclination*, ſ. f.
Incliu'd, *enclin*, *e*, adj.
Incloſed, *enclos*, *e*, adj.
Inconſiderable, *petit*, *e*, adj.
To Increaſe, *augmenter*, v. a.
Increaſed, *augmenté*, *e*, adj.
Increaſing, *accroiſſement*, ſ. m.
To Incumber, *troubler*, v. a.
Indefinite, *indefini*, *e*, adj.
Indeed, *enverité*, adv.
Indicative, *indicatif*, ſ. m.
To Indulge, *favoriſer*, v. a.
To Indure, *ſoufrir*, v. a.
Induſtrious, *induſtrieux*, *ſe*, adj.
Induſtry, *induſtrie*, ſ. f.
Inevitable, *inevitable*, adj.
Infallibly, *infalliblement*, adv.
Infamy, *infamie*, ſ. f.
Infancy, *enfance*, ſ. f.
Infinitely, *infiniment*, adv.
Infinitive, *infinitif*, ſ. m.
To Inflict, *impoſer*, v. a.
To Inform, *faire ſavoir*, v. a.
To Inform one's ſelf, *s'informer*, v. r.
To Ingage, *engager*, v. a.
Ingratitude, *ingratitude*, ſ. f.
Inhabitant, *habitant*, ſ. m.
Inheritance, *heritage*, ſ. m.
Initiated, *initié*, *e*, adj.
Injury, *injure*, ſ. f.
Innate, *naturel*, *le*, adj.
Innocence, *innocence*, ſ. f.
Innocent, *innocent*, *e*, adj.
Innocently, *innocemment*, adv.

Innumerable, *inombrable*, adj.
To Inquire, *s'informer*, v. r.
Inſenſible, *inſenſible*, adj.
Inſenſibly, *inſenſiblement*, adj.
Inſeparable, *inſeparable*, adj.
To Inſiſt, *perſiſter*, v. n.
Inſtant, *inſtant*, ſ. m.
Inſtead, *aulieu*, prep. gen.
Inſtiled, *inſuſé*, *e*, adj.
To Inſtruct, *inſtruire*, v. a.
Inſtruction, *inſtruction*, ſ. f.
Inſtrument, *inſtrument*, ſ. m.
Integrity, *integrité*, ſ. f.
Intelligence, *intelligence*, ſ. f.
To Intend, *ſouhaitter*, v. a.
To Intend, *avoir envie*.
Intended, *propoſé*, *e*, adj.
Intent, *intention*, ſ. f.
Interceſſion, *interceſſion*, ſ. f.
Intereſt, *intérêt*, ſ. m.
Interjection, *interjection*, ſ. f.
Interrogation, *interrogation*, ſ. f.
To interrupt, *interrompre*, v. a.
Interrupted, *interrompu*, *e*, adj.
Intimate, *intime*, adj.
Into, *dans*, *en*, *a*, *au*, *ala*.
Intolerable, *intolerable*, adj.
To Intreat, *ſupplier*, v. a.
To Intrude, *s'infinuer*, v. r.
Invincible, *invincible*, adj.
To invite, *inviter*, v. a.

JO.

Job, *job*, ſ. m.
John, *Jean*, ſ. m.
Jollity, *gayeté*, ſ. f.
Jolly Fellow, *bon drole*.
Journey, *voyage*, ſ. m.
Joy, *joye*, ſ. f.

IR.

Irene, *irene*, ſ. f.
Irreligion, *irreligion*, ſ. f.
Irreverently, *irreveremment*, adv.

IS.

Iſaac, *Iſac*, ſ. m.
Is it, *y a ſ'il ?*

IT.

It, *il*, *le*, *la*, pron.
It may be, *peutêtre*, adv.
Italy, *Italie*, ſ. f.

JU.

Judas, *Judas*, ſ. m.
Judge, *juge*, ſ. m.
To Judge, *juger*, v. a.
Judgment, *jugement*, ſ. m.
Judicious, *raiſonnable*, adj.
Julius, *Jule*, ſ. m.
Juriſdiction, *juridiction*, ſ. f.
Juſt, *juſte*, adj.
Juſtice, *juſtice*, ſ. f.
Juſtly, *juſtement*, adv.

KE.

TO Keep, *garder*, v. a.
To Keep, *retenir*, v. a.
To Keep, *tenir*, v. a.
To Keep, *empêcher*, v. a.
Key, *clef*, ſ. f.

KI.

To Kill, *tuer*, v. a.
Kill'd, *tué*, *e*, adj.
Kind, *civil*, *le*, adj.
Kind, *genre*, ſ. m.
Kind, *ſorte*, ſ. f.
Kindled, *enflamé*, *e*, adj.
Kindly, *civillement*, adv.
Kindneſs, *faveur*, ſ. f.
Kindneſs, *bonté*, ſ. f.
King, *roy*, ſ. m.
Kingdom, *royaume*, ſ. m.
Kinſman, *parent*, ſ. m.

KN.

Knave, *fripon*, ſ. m.
Knavery, *friponnerie*, ſ. f.
Knee, *genouil*, ſ. m.
Knight, *Chevalier*, ſ. m.
To Know, *connoître*, v. a.
To Know, *ſavoir*, v. a.
Knowledge, *connoiſſance*, ſ. f.

LA.

LAbour, *travail*, ſ. m.
Labourer, *ouvrier*, ſ. m.
Lace, *dentelle*, ſ. f.
Lad, *garçon*, ſ. m.
Lady, *dame*, ſ. f.
Lady, *madame*, ſ. f.
Laid, *couché*, *e*, adj.
Lamb, *agneau*, ſ. m.
To Lament, *déplorer*, v. a.
Lamentable, *pitoyable*, adj.
Lamentation, *lamentation*, ſ. f.
Land, *terre*, ſ. f.
Language, *langue*, ſ. f.
Languedoc, *Languedoc*, ſ. m.
To Languiſh, *languir*, v. n.
Large, *large*, ſ. m.
Laſt, *dernier*, *re*, adj.
Laſt, *paſſé*, *e*, adj.
Late, *tard*, adv.
Late, *dernier*, *e*, adj.
Lately, *depuis peu*, adv.
Lately, *dernierement*, adj.
Laudable, *louable*, adj.
To Laugh, *rire*, v. n.
To Laugh, *ſe moquer*, v. r.
Laviſh, *prodigue*, adj.
Lawful, *permis*, *e*, adj.
To Lay, *Donner*, v. a.
To Lay, *gager*, v. a.
Lazineſs, *Pareſſe*, ſ. m.

LE.

Leaf, *feuillet*, ſ. m.
Largely, *amplement*, adv.
To Learn, *apprendre*, v. a.
Learned, *ſavant*, *e*, adj.
Learned, *apris*, *e*, adj.
Learning, *ſience*, ſ. f.
Leaſt, *moindre*, adj.
Leaſure, *loiſir*, ſ. m.
To Leave, *quitter*, v. a.
Leave, *Permiſſion*, ſ. f.
To Leave, *ceſſer*, v. a.
To Leave, *laiſſer*, v. a.
Left, *laiſſé*, *e*, adj.
Left, *abandonné*, *e*, adj.

Leg,

Leg, *jambe*, ſ. f.
Legible, *ligible*, adj.
Leg of Mutton, *eclanche de Mouton*.
To Lend, *prêter*, v. a.
Length, *longeur*, ſ. f.
To Leſſen, *diminuer*, v. a.
Leſſened, *diminué*, *e*, adj.
Leſſening, *diminution*, ſ. f.
Leſſon, *leçon*, ſ. f.
To Let, *laiſſer*, v. a.
Let, *que*, conj.
Lethargy, *lethargie*, ſ. f.
Letter, *lettre*, ſ. f.
Lewis, *Louis*, ſ. m.
Lewis dor, *louis dor*, ſ. m.
Lex, *loy*, ſ. f.

LI.

Liberal, *liberal*, *e*, adj.
Liberty, *liberté*, ſ. f.
Licentious, *diſſolu*, *e*, adj.
Lie, *menſonge*, ſ. m.
To Lie, *etre*, v. ſ.
Lieutenant, *lieutenant*, ſ. m.
Life, *vie*, ſ. f.
Light, *leger*, *e*, adj.
Like, *comme*, adv.
Like, *ſemblable*, adj.
To Like, *trouver*, v. a.
To Like, *ſembler*, v. n.
To like, *aimer*, v. a.
Likeneſs, *reſſemblance*, ſ. f.
Likewiſe, *auſſi*, conj.
Line, *ligne*, ſ. f.
Litigious Man, *chicanneur*, ſ. m.
Little, *peu*, adv.
To Live, *vivre*, v. n.
To Live, *demeurer*, v. n.
Living, *vivant*, *e*, adj.

LO.

To Lodge, *loger*, v. a.
To Loiter, *s'amuſer*, v. r.
Lombardy, *Lombardie*, ſ. f.
London, *Londres*, ſ. m.
Long, *long*, *ue*, adj.
Long, *long tems*.
Longer, *plus long tems*.
To long, *avoir envie*.
To Look for, *chercher*, v. a.
Look'd for, *recherché*, *e*, adj.
Look'd, *paru*, *e*, adj.
Lord, *ſeigneur*, ſ. m.
To Loſe, *perdre*, v. a.
Loſs, *perte*, ſ. f.
Loſt, *perdu*, *e*, adj.
Loud, *haut*, *e*, adj.
Louder, *plus haut*.
Love, *amour*, ſ. m.
To Love, *aimer*, v. a.
Loved, *aimé*, *e*, adj.
Lovely, *aimable*, adj.
Lover, *amateur*, ſ. m.
Lover, *amant*, ſ. m.
Louvre, *louvre*, ſ. m.

LU.

Lucilius, *lucille*, ſ. m.
Luckily, *heureuſement*, adv.
Luſt, *convoitiſe*, ſ. f.
Luſtre, *luſtre*, ſ. m.
Luxembourgh, *Luxembourg*, ſ. m.

LY.

To Lye, *coucher*, v. n.
Lyons, *Lyon*, ſ. m.

MA.

MAD, *fou*, ſ. m.
Madneſs, *folie*, ſ. f.
Made, *fait*, *e*, adj.
Maid, *fille*, ſ. f.
Maid, *ſervante*, ſ. f.
Maid-ſervant, *ſervante*, ſ. f.
Maintained, *maintenu*, *e*, adj.
To Make, *faire*, v. a.
To make out, *prouver*, v. a.
To Make uſe, *ſe ſervir*, v. r.
To Make, *renare*, v. a.
To Make up, *recompenſer*, v. a.
Make, *createur*, ſ. m.
Maleſactor, *criminel*, ſ. m.
Malice, *malice*, ſ. f.
Mallius, *Mallius*, ſ. m.
Mama, *mama*, ſ. f.
Man, *Homme*, ſ. m.
Man, *valet*, ſ. m.
Man-ſervant, *ſerviteur*, ſ. m.
Management, *menagement*, ſ. m.
Mankind, *genre humain*,
Mankind, *les hommes*, ſ. m.
Manners, *mœurs*, ſ. f.
Manners, *manieres*, ſ. f.
Manners, *civilité*, ſ. f.
Many, *beaucoup*, adv.
Many, *pluſieurs*, adj.
To March, *marcher*, v. n.
Mark, *marque*, ſ. f.
Market, *marché*, ſ. m.
Mariner, *marinier*, ſ. m.
Marriage, *mariage*, ſ. m.
To marry, *marier*, v. a.
Married, *marié e*, adj.
Mary, *Mar*, *e*, ſ. f.
Maſk, *maſque*, ſ. m.
Maſter, *monſieur*, ſ. m.
Maſter, *maitre*, ſ. m.
Matter, *matiere*, ſ. f.
Matter, *ſujet*, ſ. m.

ME.

Me, *me*, *moy*, pron.
Meal, *repas*, ſ. m.
Mean, *même*, adj.
Mean, *moyen*, ſ. m.
Mean, *petit*, *e*,
To Mean, *vouloir dire*,
Meaning, *intention*, ſ. f.
Meant, *addreſſé*, *e*.
Meaſure, *maniere*, ſ. f.
Meat, *viande*, ſ. f.
Meat, *nouriture*, ſ. f.
Mecenas, *Mecene*, ſ. m.
Meekneſs, *douceur*, ſ. f.
Medicine, *medicine*, ſ. f.
To Meditate, *mediter*, v. a.
Meditation, *meditation*, ſ. f.
Meerly, *purement*, adv.
To Meet, *trouver*, v. a.
To Meet, *rencontrer*, v. a.
Meeting, *rencontrant*, part.
Meleſian, *Meleſien*, ſ. m.
To melt in Tears, *fondre en larmes*.
Memory, *memoire*, ſ. f.
Men, *Hommes*, ſ. m.
Menaging, *menageant*, part.

To

To Mention, *parler*, v. n.
To Mention, *faire mention*.
Merciful, *miſericordeux, ſe*, adj.
Merciful, *pitoyable*, adj.
Mercy, *miſericorde*, ſ. f.
Merchant, *marchant*, ſ. m.
Merit, *merite*, ſ. m.
To Merit, *meriter*, v. a.
Merry, *plaiſant, e*, adj.
Meſſenger, *meſſager*, ſ. m.
Met, *rencontre, e*, adj.
Methinks, *Il me ſemble*,
Method, *Metode*, ſ. f.

MI.

Michael, *Michel*, ſ. m.
Midſt, *milieu*, ſ. m.
Mightily, *beaucoup*, adv.
Milan, *Milan*, ſ. m.
Mild, *doux, ce*, adj.
Mile, *mille*, ſ. m.
Mind, *eſprit*, ſ. m.
Mind, *envie*, ſ. f.
To Mind, *ſonger*, v. n.
Mindful, *ſoigneux, ſe*, adj.
Mine, *mien, ne*, adj.
Mire, *fange*, ſ. f.
Mirth, *plaiſir*, ſ. m.
Miſchance, *malheur*, ſ. m.
Miſchief, *mal*. ſ. m.
Miſerable, *miſerable*, adj.
Miſery, *miſere*, ſ. f.
Misfortune, *malheur*, ſ. m.
Miſtake, *erreur*, ſ. f.
Miſtaken, *trompé, e*, adj.
Miſtery, *miſtere*, ſ. m.
Miſtreſs, *maitreſſe*, ſ. f.
Miſunderſtanding, *mepriſe*, ſ. f.

MO.

To Mock, *ſe moquer*, v. r.
To moderate, *moderer*, v. a.
Moderate, *moderé, e*, adj.
Moderately, *moderement*, adv.
Modeſt, *modeſte*, adj.
Moment, *moment*, ſ. m.
Monday, *lundy*, ſ. m.
Money, *argent*, ſ. m.
Monk, *moine*, ſ. m.
Month, *mois*, ſ. m.
Mood, *meuf*, ſ. m.
More, *plus*, adv.
More, *davantage*, adv.
Morning, *matin*, ſ. m.
To Morrow, *demain*.
Moſt, *le plus*, adv.
Moſt, *tres*, adv.
Moſt, *preſque*, adv.
Mother, *mere*, ſ. f.
Motive, *motif*, ſ. m.
To Move, *mouvoir*, v. a.
To Move, *pouſſer*, v. a.
To Mourn, *pleurer*, v. n.
Mouth, *bouche*, ſ. f.

MU.

Much, *beaucoup, tres, bien, fort*.
Multitude, *multitude*, ſ. f.
Murther, *meurtre*, ſ. m.
Murtherer, *meurtrier*, ſ. m.
To Murmur, *murmurer*, v. n.
Muſick, *muſique*, ſ. f.
Mutton, *mouton*, ſ. m.
Mutual, *mutuel, le*, adj.

MY.

My, *mon, ma, mes*, pron.

NA.

NAme, *nom*, ſ. m.
Naturally, *naturellement*, adv.

NE.

Near, *pres, proche*, prep. gen.
Neceſſary, *neceſſaire*, adj.
Neceſſary, *neceſſité*, ſ. f.
Neceſſity, *neceſſité*, ſ. f.
Neck, *cou*, ſ. m.
Need, *beſoin*, ſ. m.
Negation, *negation*, ſ. f.
Negative, *negatif, ve*, adj.
Negligence, *negligence*, ſ. f.
Negotiation, *negotiation*, ſ. f.
Neighbour, *prochain*, ſ. m.
Neighbour, *voiſin, e*, adj.
Neighbourhood, *voiſinage*, ſ. m.
Neither, *pas une*.
Neither, *ny*, conj.
Neither, *non plus*, adv.
Nephew, *neveu*, ſ. m.
Nero, *Neron*, ſ. m.
Never, *jamais*, adv.
Nevertheleſs, *cependant, Neanmoins*, adv.
New, *neuf, ve*, adj.
New, *nouvel, nouveau, nouvelle*, adj.
News, *nouvelle*, ſ. f.
Next, *prochain, e*, adj.

NI

Nice, *delicat, e*, adj.
Night, *nuit*, ſ. f.
Night, *ſoir*, ſ. m.
Nine-pins, *quilles*, ſ. f.
To Nip, *couper*, v. a.

NO.

No, *non*, neg.
Noble, *noble*, adj.
Nominative, *nominatif*, ſ. m.
None, *nul, le*, adj.
None, *perſonne*, pron.
Non-Performance, *inexecution*, ſ. f.
Nor, *ny*, conj.
Not, *ne point, ne pas*, neg.
Not at all, *point du tout*, neg.
To Note, *remarquer*, v. a.
Notice, *connoiſſance*, ſ. f.
Nothing, *rien*, adv.
Notwithſtanding, *non obſtant*, adv.
Noughty, *méchant, e*, adj.
Noun, *nom*, ſ. m.
Now, *maintenant*, adv.

NU.

Number, *nombre*, ſ. m.
Numerous, *nombreux, ſe*, adj.

OB.

OBedience, *obedience*, ſ. f.
Obedient,

Obedient, *obeïſſant*, *e*, adj.
To obey, *obeïr*, v. n.
Obligation, *obligation*, ſ. f.
To Oblige, *obliger*, v. a.
Obliged, *obligé*, *e*, adj.
Obliging, *obligeant*, *e*, adj.
Obſervance, *ſoumiſſion*, ſ. f.
Obſervation, *obſervation*, ſ. f.
To Obſerve, *obſerver*, v. a.

OC.

Ocean, *ocean*, ſ. m.

OF

Of, *de*, *du*, *dela*, *des*, art.
To Offend, *offencer*, v. a.
To Offer, *offrir*, v. a.
Off-Spring, *poſterité*, ſ. f.
Often, *ſouvent*, adv.
Oftentimes, *pluſieurs fois*.

OL.

Old, *agé*, adj.
Old, *viel*, *vieux*, *vieille*, adj.

ON.

Once, *unefois*.
One, *un*, *une*, art.
One, *on*, conj.
Only, *ſeulement*, adv.

OP.

Open, *ouvert*, *e*, adj.
Opinion, *opinion*, ſ. f.
Opportunity, *occaſion*, ſ. f.
Opportunity, *commodité*, ſ. f.
To Oppoſe, *oppoſer*, v. a.
Optative, *optatif*, ſ. m.

OR.

Order, *ordre*, ſ. m.
To Order, *ordonner*, v. a.
Orleans, *Orleans*, ſ. m.

OT.

Other, *autre*, pron.

OV.

Over-againſt, *vis à vis*, prep. gen.
Ought, *doit*, v. imp.
Our, *nôtre*, pron.
Out, *hors*, prep. gen.
Outward, *exterieur*, *e*, adj.

OW.

To Owe, *devoir*, v. a.
Own, *propre*, adj.
To Own, *confeſſer*, v. a.

PA.

PAge, *page*, ſ. m.
Pain, *peine*, ſ. f.
Pain, *mal*, ſ. m.
Painter, *paintre*, ſ. m.
Palace, *palais*, ſ. m.
Palate, *goût*, ſ. m.
Papal, *papal*, *le*, adj.
Paper, *papier*, ſ. m.
Pardon, *pardon*, ſ. m.
To Pardon, *pardonner*, v. a.
Parent, *parent*, ſ. m.
Parliament, *parlement*, ſ. m.
Parlour, *parloir*, ſ. m.
Parſon, *curé*, ſ. m.
Part, *partie*, ſ. f.
Part, *part*, ſ. f.
Part, *lieu*, ſ. m.
Partaker, *participant*, *e*, adj.

Parted,

Parted, *ſéparé, e,* adj.
To Participate, *participer,* v. n.
Participle, *participle,* ſ. m.
Particle, *particule,* ſ. f.
Particular, *particulier, e,* adj.
Party, *party,* ſ. m.
Paſs, *point,* ſ. m.
To Paſs, *paſſer,* v. n.
Paſſion, *colere,* ſ. f.
Paſſion, *Amour,* ſ. m.
Paſſionate, *paſſioné, e,* adj.
Paſſionately, *paſſionnement,* adv.
Paſt, *paſſé, e,* adj.
Patience, *patience,* ſ. f.
Patient, *malade,* ſ. m.
Patiently, *patiemment,* adv.
To Pay, *payer,* v. a.
Pay'd, *payé, e,* adj.
Patridge, *perdrix,* ſ. f.
Paul, *Paul,* ſ. m.

PE.

Peace, *paix,* ſ. f.
Penknife, *canif,* ſ. m.
Penance, *penitence,* ſ. f.
Penitent, *penitent, e,* adj.
Penny, *ſou,* ſ. m.
Penſive, *penſif, ve,* adj.
People, *peuple,* ſ. m.
People, *gens,* ſ. m.
Pepple, *babiole,* ſ. f.
Peradventure, *par hazard.*
To Perceive, *appercevoir,* v. a.
Perfect, *parfait, e,* adj.
Perfectly, *parfaitement,* adv.
To Perform, *accomplir,* v. a.
Performance, *accompliſſement,* ſ. m.
Performing, *accompliſſant,* part.
Perhaps, *peutêtre,* adv.
To Periſh, *perir,* v. n.
To Permit, *permettre,* v. a.
Permitted, *permis, e,* adj.
Pernicious, *pernicieux, ſe,* adj.
Perpetual, *perpetuel, le,* adj.
Perpetually, *perpetuellement.*
Perplexity, *trouble,* ſ. m.
To Perſecute, *perſecuter,* v. a.
Perſecution, *perſecution,* ſ. f.
To Perſevere, *perſeverer,* v. n.
Perſon, *perſonne,* ſ. f.
Perſonal, *perſonnel, le,* adj.
Perſonally, *perſonnellement,* adv.
Perſuaſion, *perſuaſion,* ſ. f.
To Perſuade, *perſuader,* v. a.
Peter, *Pierre,* ſ. m.
Peruſe, *peruſe,* ſ. m.

PH.

Phaeton, *Phaëton,* ſ. m.
Philip, *Philippe,* ſ. m.
Philo, *Philon,* ſ. m.
Philoſopher, *philoſophe,* ſ. m.
Phyſician, *medecin,* ſ. m.

PI.

PI.

Picket, *piquet*, ſ. m.
Picture, *tableau*, ſ. m.
Picture, *image*, ſ. f.
Piety, *pieté*, ſ. f.
Pious, *pieux*, *ſe*, adj.
Pirate, *corſaire*, ſ. m.
Piſtole, *piſtole*, ſ. f.
Pit, *foſſe*, ſ. f.
Pity, *pitié*, *compaſſion*, ſ. f.
To Pity, *avoir pitié*.

PL.

Place, *lieu*, ſ. f.
Place, *endroit*, ſ. m.
Place, *place*, ſ. f.
Placable, *aiſé à appaiſer*.
Plague, *peſte*, ſ. f.
Plainly, *pleinement*, adv.
Planted, *planté*, *e*, adj.
Play, *jeu*, ſ. m.
To Play, *jouer*, v. n.
To play Truant, *faire l'ecolle buiſſonniere*.
Play-fellow, *compagnon de jeu*.
Plea, *raiſon*, ſ. f.
To Plead, *plaider*, v. a.
Pleaſant, *plaiſant*, *e*, adj.
Pleaſant, *agreable*, adj.
To Pleaſe, *plaire*, v. a.
Pleaſed, *ſatisfait*, *e*, adj.
Pleaſantly, *plaiſamment*, adv.
Plebeian, *roturier*, ſ. m.
Pledge, *gage*, ſ. m.
Plenty, *abondance*, ſ. f.
To Plow, *labourer*, v. a.
Plough-man, *laboureur*, ſ. m.
To Plunder, *piller*, v. a.
Plural, *plurier*, ſ. m.

PO.

Poet, *poete*, ſ. m.
Poitou, *Poitou*, ſ. m.
Policy, *politique*, ſ. f.
Poliſhing, *poliſſant*, part.
Politician, *politique*, ſ. m.
Poor, *pauvre*, ſ. m.
Pork, *porc*, ſ. m.
Porter, *portier*, ſ. m.
Portion, *heritage*, ſ. f.
Portugal, *Portugal*, ſ. m.
Poſitively, *poſitivement*, adv.
To Poſſeſs, *poſſeder*, v. a.
Poſſeſſive, *poſſeſſif*, *ve*, adj.
Pot, *pot*, ſ. m.
Pound, *livre*, ſ. f.
Poverty, *pouvreté*, ſ. f.
Power, *pouvoir*, ſ. m.

PR.

Practice, *pratique*, ſ. f.
To Practice, *pratiquer*, v. a.
Praiſe, *louange*, ſ. f.
To praiſe, *louer*, v. a.
Praiſed, *loué*, *e*, adj.
To Pray, *prier*, v. a.
Prayer, *priere*, ſ. f.
To Preach, *prêcher*, v. a.
Preacher, *predicateur*, ſ. m.
Precious, *precieux*, *ſe*, adj.
To Prefer, *preferer*, v. a.
To Prejudice, *faire tort*, v. a.
Preparation, *preparation*, ſ. f.
Prepoſition, *prepoſition*, ſ. f.

To

To Prepare, *preparer*, v. a.
Prepoſterous, *mal à propos*.
To Preſage, *conjecturer*, v. a.
Preſence, *preſence*, ſ. f.
Preſent, *preſent*, *e*, adj.
To preſent, *preſenter*, v. a.
To Preſent, *faire*, v. a.
At Preſent, *a preſent*, adv.
Preſervation, *preſervation*, ſ. f.
To Preſerve, *preſerver*, v. a.
To Preſs, *preſſer*, v. a.
Preſumption, *preſomption*, ſ. f.
To Pretend, *pretendre*, v. n.
Pretended, *pretendu*, *e*, adj.
Pretty, *Joly*, *e*, adj.
Pretty well *aſſez bien*, adv.
To Prevail, *obtenir*, v. a.
Prevalent, *puiſſant*, *e*, adj.
To Prevent, *prevenir*, v. a.
To Prevent, *eviter*, v. a.
Price, *prix*, ſ. m.
To Prick, *piquer*, v. a.
Prick'd, *piqué*, *e*, adj.
Pride, *vanité*, ſ. f.
Prince, *prince*, ſ. m.
Princely, *principal*, *e*, adj.
Printed, *imprimé*, *e*, adj.
Priſon, *priſon*, ſ. f.
Priſoner, *priſonnier*, *e*, adj.
Prithee, *je vous prie*.
Private, *particulier*, *e*, adj.
Private, *retiré*, *e*, adj.
Privately, *en particulier*, adj.
Probable, *probable*, adj.
To proceed, *entreprendre*, v. a.
To Proceed, *venir*, v. n.
Proceeding, *venant*, part.
To Proclaim, *proclamer*, v. a.
To Procure, *procurer*, v. a.
Prodigality, *prodigalité*, ſ. f.
To Produce, *produire*, v. a.
Profeſſion, *profeſſion*, ſ. f.
Proficient, *avancé*, *e*, adj.
Profit, *profit*, ſ. m.
Profitable, *profitable*, adj.
Profligate, *ſcelerat*, ſ. m.
Progreſs, *progres*, ſ. m.
Promiſe, *promeſſe*, ſ. f.
To Promiſe, *promettre*, v. a.
Promiſed, *promis*, *e*, adj.
To Promote, *elever*, v. a.
Prone, *enclin*, *e*, adj.
Pronoun, *pronom*, ſ. m.
To Pronounce, *prononcer*, v. a.
Proof, *epreuve*, ſ. f.
Proper, *propre*, adj.
Prophane, *profane*, adj.
Prophet, *prophéte*, ſ. m.
To Propoſe, *propoſer*, v. a.
To Proſecute, *pourſuivre*, v. a.
To Proſper, *proſperer*, v. n.
Proſperity, *proſperité*, ſ. f.
Proſperouſly, *heureuſement*, adv.
To Proteſt, *proteſter*, v. a.
Proud, *glorieux*, *ſe*, adj.
To Prove, *prouver*, v. a.
To Prove, *etre*, v. ſ.
To Prove true, *ſe trouver veritable*.

Provender, *fourage*, ſ. m.
Proverb, *proverbe*, ſ. m.
To Provide, *pourvoir*, v. n.
Provided, *pourvûque*, conj.
Providence, *providence*, ſ. f.
Province, *Province*, ſ. f.
Proviſion, *proviſion*, ſ. f.
To Provoke, *provoquer*, v. a.
Prudence, *prudence*, ſ. f.
Prudent, *prudent*, *e*, adj.

PU.

Publick, *public*, *que*, adj.
Puffed up, *enflé*, *e*, adj.
To Puniſh, *punir*, v. a.
Puniſhed, *puni*, *e*, adj.
Puniſhment, *punition*, ſ. f.
To Purchaſe one's ſelf, *S'acquerir*, v. r.
To Purchaſe, *acheter*, v. a.
Pureneſs, *pureté*, ſ. f.
To what Purpoſe, *a quoy bon*.
Purſe, *bourſe*, ſ. f.
Purſuit, *pourſuitte*, ſ. f.
Put, *mis*, *e*, adj.
To Put, *mettre*, v. a.
To Put in mind, *faire ſouvenir*.

PY.

Pye, *paté*, ſ. m.

QU.

Qualification, *qualité*, ſ. f.
Qualify'd, *propre*, adj.
Quality, *qualité*, ſ. f.
Quarrel, *querelle*, ſ. f.
To Quarrel, *quereller*, v. a.
Quarter, *quartier*, ſ. m.
Queen, *reyne*, ſ. f.
Queſtion, *queſtion*, ſ. f.
To Queſtion, *douter*, v. n.
Queſtioning, *demande*, ſ. f.
Quick, *vif*, *ve*, adj.
Quick, *prompt*, *e*, adj.
Quick, *vite*, adv.
Quickly, *vitement*, adv.
Quiet, *paiſible*, adj.
To be Quiet, *etre en repos*.
To be Quiet, *demeurer en repos*.
Quietly, *doucement*, adv.
Quietneſs, *repos*, ſ. m.
Quite, *tout à fait*, adv.
Quite, *tout*, *e*, adj.
To Quit, *quitter*, v. a.

RA.

Rabbit, *lapin*, ſ. m.
Rain, *pluye*, ſ. f.
To Raiſe, *cauſer*, v. a.
Raiſed, *elevé*, *e*, adj.
Rambler, *vagabond*, ſ. m.
Rang, *rang*, ſ. m.
Ranked, *rangé*, *e*, adj.
Rare, *rare*, adj.
Rarity, *rareté*, ſ. f.
Raſh, *téméraire*, adj.
Raſhneſs, *témérité*, ſ. f.
Rate, *marché*, ſ. m.
Rate, *ſorte*, ſ. f.
Rawſberry, *framboiſe*, ſ. f.

RE.

To Reach, *parvenir*, v. n.
To Read, *lire*, v. a.
Readineſs, *prêt*, *e*, adj.
Readineſs, *diligence*, ſ. f.

Ready,

Ready, *prêt, e,* adj.
Reaſon, *raiſon,* ſ. f.
Reaſonably, *raiſonnablement,* adv.
Rebel, *rebelle,* ſ. m.
Rebellious, *rebelle,* adj.
Rebuke, *reprimande,* ſ. f.
To Recall, *ſe reſſouvenir,* v. r.
To Receive, *recevoir,* v. a.
Received, *receu, e,* adj.
Reckoned, *conté, e,* adj.
To Recommend, *recommander,* v. a.
Recommended, *recommandé, e,* adj.
Recompence, *recompence,* ſ. f.
Reconciled, *reconcilié, e,* adj.
Recovered, *gueri, e,* adj.
Recovery, *retabliſſement,* ſ. m.
To Recreate one's ſelf, *ſe divertir,* v. r.
Red, *rouge,* adj.
Redeemed, *racheté, e,* adj.
To Redound, *rejallir,* v. a.
Redreſs, *correction,* ſ. f.
To Reduce, *reduire,* v. a.
Reduced, *reduit, e,* adj.
Reflection, *reflection,* ſ. f.
To Reform, *reformer,* v. a.
To Refreſh, *refraichir,* v. a.
Refreſhment, *refraichiſſement,* ſ. m.
Refuſal, *refus,* ſ. m.
To Refuſe, *refuſer,* v. a.
To Regain, *regagner,* v. a.
Regard, *egard,* ſ. m.
Regardful, *ſoigneux, ſe,* adj.
Reins, *reins,* ſ. m.
To Rejoice, *réjouïr,* v. a.
To Rejoice one's ſelf, *ſe réjouïr,* v. r.
Reiterated, *reïteré, e,* adj.
To Relate, *raconter,* v. a.
Relation, *raport,* ſ. m.
Relation, *parent,* ſ. m.
Relief, *ſoulagement,* ſ. m.
Religion, *religion,* ſ. f.
Religiouſly, *religieuſement,* adv.
To Remain, *demeurer,* v. n.
Remaining, *reſtant, e,* adj.
Remark, *remarque,* ſ. f.
Remedy, *remede,* ſ. m.
To Remember, *ſe ſouvenir,* v. r.
To Remember one's ſelf to ſome Body, *faire ſes compliments à quéqu'un.*
Remembrance, *ſouvenir,* ſ. m.
Remembrance, *mémoire,* ſ. f.
Remote, *eloigné, e,* adj.
To Remove, *changer,* v. a.
Removed, *changé, e,* adj.
Removed, *retiré, e,* adj.
To Renew, *renouveller,* v. a.
Rent, *déchirure,* ſ. f.
Reparation, *reparation,* ſ. f.
To Repeat, *repeter,* v. a.
Repeating, *repetant,* part.

To

To Repent, one's ſelf, *ſe repentir*, v. r.
Repentance, *repentance*, ſ. f.
To Reply, *repondre*, v. n.
Report, *raport*, ſ. m.
Reported, *raporté, e*, adj.
To Reproach, *reprocher*, v. a.
Reproach, *reproche*, ſ. m.
Reproof, *cenſure*, ſ. f.
To Reprove, *reprendre*, v. a.
Reputation, *reputation*, ſ. f.
Requeſt, *demande*, ſ. f.
To Requeſt, *demander*, v. a.
To Require, *gagner*, v. a.
To Require, *demander*, v. a.
Required, *requis, e*, adj.
Requiſite, *neceſſaire*, adj.
Requital, *recompence*, ſ. f.
To Reſent, *reſſentir*, v. a.
To Reſiſt, *reſiſter*, v. n.
To Reſolve, *reſoudre*, v. a.
To Reſolve, *prendre la reſolution*.
Reſolved, *reſolu, e*, adj.
Reſolution, *reſolution*, ſ. f.
Reſpect, *reſpect*, ſ. m.
To Reſpect, *reſpecter*, v. a.
Reſpected, *reſpecté, e*, adj.
To Reſſemble, *reſſembler*, v. n.
Reſt, *reſte*, ſ. m.
To Reſt, *demeurer*, v. n.
To Reſtore, *rendre*, v. a.
Reſtored, *retabli, e*, adj.
Reſtraint, *contrainte*, ſ. f.
Reſurrection, *reſurrection*, ſ. f.
To Retain, *retenir*, v. a.
To Retaliate, *ſe revenger*, v. r.
To Return, *retourner*, v. n.
To Return, *rendre*, v. n.
To Reveal, *réveler*, v. a.
Reverence, *reverence*, ſ. f.
Reverenced, *honoré, e*, adj.
To Revile, *injurier*, v. a.
Reward, *recompence*, ſ. f.
Rewarded, *recompencé, e*, adj.

RI.

Rich, *riche*, ſ. m.
Riches, *richeſſe*, ſ. f.
Richard, *Richard*, ſ. m.
To Rid one's ſelf, *ſe deliverer*, v. r.
Right, *raiſon*, ſ. f.
Right, *bon, ne*, adj.
Right, *droit*, ſ. m.
Right or wrong, *bien ou mal*.
To be in the Right, *avoir raiſon*.
Righteous, *juſte*, adj.
Righteouſly, *juſtement*, adv.
Righteouſneſs, *juſtice*, ſ. f.
Rightly, *juſtement*, adv.
To Riſe, *ſe lever*, v. r.
River, *riviere*, ſ. f.

RO.

Road, *chemin*, ſ. m.
Roaring, *burlement*, ſ. m.
To Roaſt, *rotir*, v. a.

To Rob, *dérober, voler*, v. a.
Robert, *Robert*, ſ. m.
Rogue, *coquin*, ſ. m.
Roman, *Romain, e*, adj.
Romance, *romant*, ſ. m.
Room, *place*, ſ. m.
Rope, *corde*, ſ. f.
Rot, *tac*, ſ. m.
Round, *rond, e*, adj.
Roüen, *Roüen*, ſ. m.
Rough, *rude*, adj.
Royal, *royal, le*, adj.

RU.

Ruin, *ruine*, ſ. f.
To Ruin, *ruiner*, v. a.
Ruined, *ruiné, e*, adj.
Rule, *régle*, ſ. f.
Ruler, *gouverneur*, ſ. m.
To Run, *courir*, v. n.

SA.

SAcrifice, *ſacrifice*, ſ. m.
To Sacrifice, *ſacrifier*, v. a.
Saddle, *ſell*, ſ. f.
Safe, *ſauf, ve*, adj.
Sake, *amour*, ſ. m.
Sale, *vente*, ſ. f.
Salvation, *ſalut*, ſ. m.
Same, *même*, pron.
Satan, *Satan*, ſ. m.
Satisfaction, *ſatisfaction*, ſ. f.
To Satisfy, *ſatisfaire*, v. a.
Satisfy'd, *ſatisfait, e*, adj.
Save, *ſauf, ve*, adj.
Saviour, *Sauveur*, ſ. m.
To ſay, *dire*, v. a.
Saying, *dire*, ſ. m.
Saying, *diſant*, part.

SC.

Scarce, *a peine*, conj.
Scarcely, *a peine*, conj.
Scarcity, *diſette*, ſ. f.
Scholar, *ecolier*, ſ. m.
School, *ecolle*, ſ. f.
School-fellow, *camarade d'ecolle*, ſ. m.
Science, *ſcience*, ſ. f.
Scolding, *criallerie*, ſ. f.
To Scorn, *mépriſer*, v. a.
Scorned, *mépriſe, e*, adj.
Scotland, *Ecoſſe*, ſ. f.
Scripture, *ecriture*, ſ. f.
To Sculk, *ſe cacher*, v. r.
Scull, *tête*, ſ. f.

SE.

Sea, *mer*, ſ. f.
Second, *ſecond, e*, adj.
Secrecy, *ſecret*, ſ. m.
Secret, *ſecret*, ſ. m.
Secular, *ſeculier, e*, adj.
To ſee, *voir*, v. a.
Seeing, *voyant*, part.
To ſeek, *chercher*, v. a.
Seeking, *cherchant*, part.
To ſeem, *ſembler*, v. n.
To ſeem, *paroître*, v. n.
Seen, *vû, e*, adj.
To ſell, *vendre*, v. a.
Seldom, *rarement*, adv.
To Send, *envoyer*, v. a.
To Send a word, *envoyer dire*.
Senight, *en huit jours*.
Sens, *ſens*, ſ. m.
Senſible, *ſenſible*, adj.
Sentence, *ſentence*, ſ. f.

Sentiment, *ſentiment*, ſ. m.
Separated, *ſeparé, e*, adj.
Seriouſly, *ſerieuſement*, adv.
Servant, *ſerviteur*, ſ. m.
Servant, *ſervante*, ſ. f.
To Serve, *ſervir*, v. a.
Service, *ſervice*, ſ. m.
Servius, *ſervius*, ſ. m.
To Set, *Planter*, v. a.
Setteth up, *etabli, e*, adj.
Several, *pluſieurs*, pron.
Severe, *ſevere*, adj.
Severely, *ſeverement*, adv.
Seven, *ſept*.
Sex, *ſexe*, ſ. m.

SH.

To Shake, *ſecoüer*, v. a.
To Shake off, *quitter*, v. a.
To Shake off, *rompre*, v. a.
Share, *part*, ſ. f.
Sharer, *participant, e*, adj.
Sharp, *fin, e*, adj.
She, *elle*, pron.
Sheep, *mouton*, ſ. m.
Sheet, *drap*, ſ. m.
Shelves, *ecueils*, ſ. m.
Shep, *navire*, ſ. m.
Shepherd, *berger*, ſ. m.
Shew, *couleur*, ſ. f.
To Shew, *montrer*, v. a.
Shoot, *tiré, e*, adj.
Short, *court, e*, adj.
In Short, *bref, enfin*, adv.
To Shorten, *racourcir*, v. a.
Shortly, *en peu de tems*.
Showred, *verſé, e*, adj.
Shrew, *querelleuſe*, ſ. f.
Shrew'd, *ſubtil, le*, adj.
To Shun, *eviter*, v. a.
To Shut, *fermer*, v. a.

SI.

Sick, *malade*, adj.
Sickneſs, *maladie*, ſ. f.
Sickly, *maladif, ve*, adj.
Side, *côté*, ſ. m.
Sigh, *ſoupir*, ſ. m.
Sight, *veuë*, ſ. f.
Sign, *ſigne*, ſ. m.
To Sign, *ſigner*, v. a.
Signification, *ſignification*, ſ. f.
To ſignify, *ſignifier*, v. a.
Silent, *ſilent, e*, adj.
Silly, *ſimple*, adj.
Silver, *argent*, ſ. m.
Simon, *Simon*, ſ. m.
Sin, *peché*, ſ. m.
To Sin, *pecher*, v. n.
Since, *depuis que*, conj.
Sincere, *ſincere*, adj.
Sincerely, *Sincerement*, adv.
To Sing, *chanter*, v. a.
Single, *ſimple*, adj.
Singular, *ſingulier, e*, adj.
Siniſter, *méchant, e*, adj.
Sinner, *pécheur*, ſ. m.
Sir, *monſieur*, ſ. m.
Sirname, *ſurnom*, ſ. m.
Sirrah, *fripon*, ſ. m.
Siſter, *ſœur*, ſ. f.
To Sit, *s'aſſeoir*, v. r.
Situation, *ſituation*, ſ. f.
Six, *ſix*.
Sixth, *ſixiéme*, adj.

SK.

Skilful, *habille*, adj.
Skill'd, *ſavant, e*, adj.

Skin,

Skin, *peau*, ſ. f.

SL.

Slack, *lâche*, adj.
To Slacken, *amolir*, v. a.
Slander, *mediſance*, ſ. f.
Slate, *ardoiſe*, ſ. f.
Slave, *eſclave*, ſ. m.
To Slay, *tuer*, v. a.
To Sleep, *dormir*, v. n.
Slender, *petit*, *e*, adj.
To Slight, *mépriſer*, v. a.
Slightly, *legerement*, adv.
Slip, *tige*, ſ. f.
To Slip, *echaper*, v. n.
Slipped out, *echapé*, *e*, adj.
Sloth, *pareſſe*, ſ. f.
Slothful, *pareſſeux*, *ſe*, adj.
Slowly, *lentement*, adv.

SM.

Small, *petit*, *e*, adj.
To Smile, *ſoûrire*, v. n.
Smiling, *ſoûri*, ſ. m.
Smile, *ſoûri*, ſ. m.

SO.

So, *ſi*, conj.
So, *cela*, pron.
So Much, *tant*, conj.
Sober, *ſobre*, adj.
Soberly, *ſobrement*, adv.
Society, *ſocieté*, ſ. f.
Society, *compagnie*, ſ. f.
Socrates, *Socrate*, ſ. m.
Softly *doucement*, adv.
Sold, *venu*, *e*, adj.
Soldier, *ſoldat*, ſ. m.
Solely, *ſeulement*, adv.
Solomon, *Salomon*, ſ. m.
Some, *Quéque*, pron.
Some, *de*, *du*, *de la*, *des*, *en*, art.
Sometimes, *quêquefois*, adv.
Something, *quéque choſe*.
Son, *fils*, ſ. m.
Soon, *bientôt*, adv.
Soon, *tôt*, adv.
As ſoon, as, *citôt que*, *auſſitôt que*, adv.
So ſoon, *citôt*, adv.
Sooner, *plutôt*, adv.
Sordid, *ſordide*, adj.
Sore, *mal*, ſ. m.
Sorrow, *chagrin*, ſ. m.
Sorry, *fâché e*. adj.
Sort, *ſorte*, ſ. f.
Soul, *ame*, ſ. f.
Soundly, *ſeverement*, adv.
Source, *ſource*, ſ. f.

SP.

Spain, *eſpagne*, ſ. f.
To Speak, *parler*, v. a.
Spaniard, *eſpagnol*, ſ. m.
Spaniſh, *eſpagnol*, *e*, adj.
To Spare, *eparguer*, v. a.
To Spare one's ſelf, *ſe ménager*, v. r.
Spark, *etincelle*, ſ. f.
To Specify, *nommer*, v. a.
Spectacle, *lunette*, ſ. f.
Speed, *diligence*, ſ. f.
Speedy, *prompt*, *e*, adj.
Speech, *diſcours*, ſ. m.
To Spend, *dépencer*, v. a.
To Spend away one's time, *paſſer ſon tems*.
Spent, *dépencé*, *e*, adj.

Spent,

Spent, *epuiſé e*, adj.
Spirit, *eſprit*, ſ. m.
Spiritual, *ſpirituel, e*, adj.
To Split, *ſe fendre*, v. r.
To Spoil, *gâter*, v. a.
Sport, *plaiſir*, ſ. m.
Spouſe, *epouſe*, ſ. m.
To Spread, *ſe répandre*, v. r.
Spring, *ſource*, ſ. f.
Spur, *eperon*, ſ. m.

SQ.

Square, *quaré, e*, adj.
To Squint, *loucher*, v. n.

ST.

Stable, *ecurie*, ſ. f.
Staff, *baton*, ſ. m.
To Stamp, *marcher*, v. n.
To Stand, *ſe tenir, debout*, v. r.
To Stand in, *couter*, v. a.
To ſtand upon Ceremonies, *faire des compliments.*
Standart, *etandar*, ſ. m.
Stated, *examiné, é*, adj.
Station, *rang*, ſ. m.
Statue, *ſtatue*, ſ. f.
To Stay, *attendre*, v. n.
To ſtay, *reſter*, v. n.
Stead, *place*, ſ. f.
To ſteal, *voler*, v. a.
Stedfaſt, *ferme*, adj.
Stedfaſtly, *fermement*, adv.
Stedfaſtneſs, *fermeté*, ſ. f.
Stephen, *Etienne*, ſ. m.
To ſtick, *s'impoſer*, v. r.
Still, *encore*, adv.
To Stir up, *reveiller*, v. a.
Stomach, *appetit*, ſ. m.
Stone, *pierre*, ſ. f.
Storm, *tempête*, ſ. f.
Story, *hiſtoire*, ſ. f.
Strange, *etrange*, adj.
Stranger, *etranger*, ſ. m.
Strangely, *etrangement*, adv.
Stratagem, *ſtratagême*, ſ. m.
Stream, *courant*, ſ. m.
Street, *rue*, ſ. f.
Strength, *force*, ſ. f.
To Strengthen, *fortifier*, v. a.
Strict, *petit, e*, adj.
Strictly, *etroitement*, adv.
Stripe, *coup*, ſ. m.
To Strive, *s'eforcer*, v. r.
To Strive, *faire ſon poſſible.*
To Strive, *tacher*, v. n.
Strong, *fort, e*, adj.
Stronger, *plus fort, e*, adj.
To Strike, *fraper*, v. a.
Stubborn, *opiniâtre*, adj.
Stubbornneſs, *opiniatreté*, ſ. f.
Study, *etude*, ſ. f.
To Study, *etudier*, v. a.
Studious, *etudieux, ſe*, adj.

SU.

Subject, *ſuget*, ſ. m.
Submiſſion, *ſoumiſſion*, ſ. f.
To ſubmit one's ſelf, *ſe ſoumettre*, v. r.
Submitted, *ſoumis, e*, adj.

To

To Subſcribe, *ſouſcrire*, v. a.
Subſtance, *ſubſtance*, ſ. f.
Subſtantive, *ſubſtantif*, ſ. m.
Subtile, *ſubtil*, *e*, adj.
Subunderſtood, *ſous entendu*, *e*, adj.
Succeſs, *ſuccès*, ſ. m.
Succour, *ſecours*, ſ. m.
Such, *tel*, *le*, pron.
To Suffer, *ſoufrir*, v. a.
Suffered, *ſoufert*, *e*, adj.
Suffering, *ſoufrance*, ſ. f.
Sufficient, *ſuffiſant*, *e*, adj.
Sutable, *convenable*, adj.
Sum, *ſomme*, ſ. f.
Summer, *eté*, ſ. m.
Sundry, *pluſieurs*, adj.
Sunk, *abaiſſé*, *e*, adj.
Superior, *ſuperieur*, *e*, adj.
Sure, *ſur*, *e*, adj.
Sure, *aſſûrement*, adv.
To ſurpaſs, *ſurpaſſer*, v. a.
To Surpriſe, *ſurprendre*, v. a.
Surpriſed, *ſurpris*, *e*, adj.
To Suſpect, *ſoubconner*, v. a.
Sutor, *requête*, ſ. f.

SW.

To Swear, *jurer*, v. n.
Swedeland, *Suede*, ſ. f.
Sweet, *doux*, *ce*, adj.
Sweetneſs, *douceur*, ſ. f.
Swing, *mauvaiſe habitude*.
Sword, *epée*, ſ. f.

SY.

Sympathy, *ſympathie*, ſ. f.

TA.

Table, *table*, ſ. f.
Tailor, *tailleur*, ſ. m.
To Take, *prendre*, v. a.
To Take ill, *trouver mauvais*.
To Take away, *retirer*, v. a.
To Take up, *employer*, v. a.
Taken, *pris*, *e*, adj.
Taking away, *perte*, ſ. f.
Tale, *hiſtoire*, ſ. f.
Tale-Teller, *diſeur de ſornettes*.
To Talk, *cauſer*, v. n.
To Talk, *parler*, v. a.
To Tarry, *reſter*, v. n.
Taſk, *tâche*, ſ. f.
Tattler, *babillard*, ſ. m.
To Tax, *accuſer*, v. a.
Tax, *taxe*, ſ. f.

TE.

To Teach, *enſeigner*, v. a.
Teaching, *enſeignant*, part.
Tears, *larmes*, ſ. f.
Tedious, *ennuyeux*, *ſe*, adj.
To Tell, *dire*, v. a.
Temperate, *temperé*, *e*, adj.
Tempeſt, *tempête*, ſ. f.
Temple, *temple*, ſ. m.
Tempter, *tentateur*, ſ. m.
Ten, *dix*.
To Tend, *tendre*, v. n.
Tender, *tendre*, adj.
Tenſe, *tems*, ſ. m.
Tenth, *dixieme*.

TH.

Thales, *Thales*, ſ. m.
Thank, *remerciement*, ſ. m.
Thankfulneſs, *remerciement*, ſ. m.
That, *cela*, *celuy la*, pron.
That, *qui*, *que*, pron.
Theft, *vol*, ſ. m.
Them, *les*, *eux*, *leur*, pron.
Them, *y*, *en*, part. rel.
Themſelves, *eux mêmes*, *elles*, *mêmes*, pron.
There, *y*, *la*, parti. rel.
There, *voila*, prep. acc.
Thereby, *par la*.
Therefore, *ainſi*, conj.
Thereupon, *ſur cela*.
They, *ills*, *elles*, *eux*, pron.
Thick, *epais*, *ſe*, adj.
Thief, *voleur*, ſ. m.
Thing, *choſe*, ſ. f.
To Think, *croire*, v. a.
To Think, *penſer*, v. n.
Thirſt, *ſoif*, ſ. f.
To Thirſt, *avoir ſoif*.
Third, *troiſieme*.
Thirty, *trente*.
This, *ce*, *celuy cy*, *celle cy*, pron.
Tho' *quoyque*, conj.
Thomas, *Thomas*, ſ. m.
Thorn, *epine*, ſ. f.
Thoſſel, *maiſon de ville*, ſ. f.
Thouſand, *mille*.
Thought, *penſée*, ſ. f.
Threatning, *menaçant*, part.
Threatning, *menace*, ſ. f.
To Threaten, *menacer*, v. a.
Three, *troix*.
Threeſcore, *ſoixante*.
Through, *autravers*, prep. gen.
Throat, *gorge*, ſ. f.
Thruſt out, *jetté*, *e*, adj.
Thunder, *tonnerre*, ſ. m.
Thus, *ainſi*, conj.

TI.

Tie, *lien*, ſ. m:
Till, *juſques à ceque*, prep. dat.
Time, *tems*, ſ. m.
Time, *fois*, ſ. f.
Time to come, *avenir*, ſ. m.
To Tire, *fatiguer*, v. a.
Tired, *ennuyé*, *e*, adj.
Tired, *fatigué*, *e*, adj.

TO.

To, *à*, *au*, *à la*, *aux*, art.
Together, *enſemble*, adv.
To the end, *afinque*, conj.
Tongue, *langue*, ſ. f.
Too much, *trop*, adv.
Too, *auſſi*, conj.
Top, *haut*, ſ. m.
Topick, *topique*.
Torment, *tourment*, ſ. m.
Torn, *déchiré*, *e*.
Toulon, *Toulon*, ſ. m.
Towards, *vers*, prep. acc.
Tower, *tour*, ſ. f.
Town, *ville*, ſ. f.
Towring, *elevé*, *e*.

TR.

TR.

Trade, *trafic*, ſ. m.
Tranquility, *tranquilité*, ſ. f.
To Travel, *voyager*, v. n.
Travelling, *voyageant*, part.
Treaſure, *treſor*, ſ. m.
Treble, *triple*, adj.
Tree, *arbre*, ſ. m.
To Tremble, *trembler*, v. n.
Trembling, *tremblant*, part.
Tribute, *tribut*, ſ. m.
Trivial, *commun, e*, adj.
Trouble, *trouble*, ſ. m.
Trouble, *peine*, ſ. f.
To Trouble, *importuner*, v. a.
To Trouble, *faire de la peine*.
Troubled, *troublé, e*, adj.
Troubleſom, *importun, e*, adj.
Truant, *pareſſeux, ſe*, adj.
Truanting, *ecole buiſſonniere*.
True, *uray, e*, adj.
True, *veritable*, adj.
Truly, *en verité*.
Trumpet, *trompette*, ſ. f.
Truſt, *confience*, ſ. f.
To Truſt, *ſe fier*, v. r.
Truſted, *confié, e*, adj.
Truſty, *fidelle, e*, adj.
Truth, *verité*, ſ. f.

TU.

Tuition, *conduite*, ſ. f.
Turkey, *dindon*, ſ. m.
Turn, *tour*, ſ. m.
To Turn away, *renvoyer*, v. a.
Tutor, *tuteur*, ſ. m.

TW.

Twelve, *douze*.
Twenty, *vingt*.
Two, *deux*.

VA.

VAin, *vain, e*, adj.
Valiant, *vaillant, e*, adj.
Valuable, *précieux, ſe*, adj.
Value, *valeur*, ſ. f.
To Value, *eſtimer*, v. a.
Variety, *varieté*, ſ. f.

VE.

Veal, *veau*, ſ. m.
Vehemency, *vehemence*, ſ. f.
To Venture, *haxarder*, v. a.
Verb, *verbe*, ſ. m.
Very, *tres, fort, bien*, adv.
Veſſel, *vaiſſeau*, ſ. m.

UG.

Ugly, *laid, e*, adj.

V.

Vice, *vice*, ſ. m.
Vile, *chetif, ve*, adj.
Villandry, *villandry*, ſ. m.
To Vindicate, *venger*, v. a.
Violence, *violence*, ſ. f.
Violently, *violemment*, adv.

Virtue,

Virtue, *virtu*, ſ. f.
Virtuous, *vertueux*, *ſe*, adj.
Viſit, *viſitte*, ſ. f.
To Viſit, *viſiter*, v. a.

UN.

Unacceptable, *deſagreable*, adj.
Uncertain, *incertain*, *e*, adj.
Uncle, *Oncle*, ſ. m.
Uncomely, *indecent*, *e*, adj.
Unconſtancy, *inconſtance*, ſ. f.
Unconſtant, *inconſtant*, *e*, adj.
Under, *ſous*, prep. gen.
To Undergo, *entrependre*, v. a.
To Underſtand, *entendre*, v. a.
To Underſtand one's ſelf, *ſe connoître*, v. r.
Underſtanding, *entendement*, ſ. m.
Underſtanding, *ſcience*, ſ. f.
Underſtanding, *intelligence*, ſ. f.
To Undertake, *entreprendre*, v. a.
Undoubted, *indubitable*, adj.
Unfeigned, *ſincere*, adj.
Unfortunate, *malheureux*, *ſe*, adj.
Ungrateful, *ingrat*, *e*, adj.
Unhappy, *malheureux*, *ſe*, adj.
Unhappineſs, *malheur*, ſ. m.
Unhurt, *ſans être bleſſé*.
United, *uni*, *e*, adj.
Univerſity, *univerſité*, ſ. f.
Unjuſt, *injuſte*, adj.
Unleſs, *amoinſque*, conj.
Unluckily, *malheureuſement*, adv.
Unmindful, *negligent*, *e*, adj.
Unmoveable, *inébranlable*, adj.
Unpoliſhed, *groſſier*, *e*, adj.
Unprofitable, *inutile*, adj.
Unripe, *verd*, *te*, adj.
Unruly, *mechant*, *e*, adj.
Untruth, *fauſſeté*, ſ. f.
Unworthy, *indigne*, adj.

VO.

Voice, *voix*, ſ. f.
Void, *depourvû*, *e*, adj.
Vow, *Vœu*, ſ. m.

UP.

Upon, *ſur*, prep. acc.
Upright, *droit*, *e*, adj.

UR.

To Urge, *ſolliciter*, v. a.
To Urge, *preſſer*, v. a.

US.

Us, *nous*, pron.
To Uſe, *ſe ſervir*, v. r.
To Uſe one's ſelf, *s'accoutumer*, v. r.
Uſual, *accoutumé*, *e*, adj.
Uſury, *uſure*, ſ. f.

UT.

Utenſil, *utenſile*, ſ. f.
Utmoſt, *dernier, e*, adj.

VU.

Vulgar, *vulgair, e*, adj.

WA.

TO Wait for, *attendre*, v. a.
Walk, *promenade*, ſ. f.
To Walk, *marcher*, v. n.
To Walk, *ſe promener*, v. r.
Wall, *muraille*, ſ. f.
Wall Nut, *noix*, ſ. f.
To Want, *avoir beſoin*.
To be Wanting, *manquer*, v. n.
War, *guerre*, ſ. f.
Ward, *garde*, ſ. f.
Ware, *marchandiſe*, ſ. f.
Warily, *prudemment*, adv.
Warlike, *guerrier, e*, adj.
Warm, *chaud, e*, adj.
Warrier, *guerrier, e*, adj.
To Waſh one's ſelf, *ſe laver*, v. r.
To Waſte, *diſſiper*, v. a.
To Waſte, *perdre*, v. a.
Water, *eau*, ſ. f.
To Wave, *laiſſer*, v. a.
Wax, *cire*, ſ. f.
Way, *chemin*, ſ. m.

WE.

We, *nous*, pron.
Weak, *foible*, adj.
Weakneſs, *foibleſſe*, ſ. f.
Weakning, *affoibliſſant*, part.
Wealth, *richeſſe*, ſ. f.
Common-Wealth, *bien public*.
Wearineſs, *lacitude*, ſ. f.
To Weary, *fatiguer*, v. a.
Weary, *ennuyé, e*, adj.
Weary, *fatigué, e*, adj.
Weather, *tems*, ſ. m.
Weed, *mechante herbe*.
Week, *ſemaine*, ſ. f.
To Weep, *pleurer*, v. n.
Welcome, *bien venu, e*, adj.
Welcome, *heureux, ſe*, adj.
Welfare, *proſperité*, ſ. f.
Welfare, *conduite*, ſ. f.
Well, *fontaine*, ſ. f.
Well, *bien*, adv.

WH.

What, *que, quoy, quel, quelle*, pron.
Whatever, *quéque*, pron.
Whatſoever, *quéque*, pron.
When, *quand*, conj.
Whence, *d'ou*, adv.
Where, *ou*, adv.
Whereas, *lorſque*, conj.
Whereby, *afinque*, conj.
Wherefore, *c'eſt pourquoy*.
Whereof, *dans la quelle*.
Whereſoever, *en quéque endroit*.
Whether, *ſi*, conj.
Which, *le quel, la quelle*, pron.

Which Way, *par ou.*
While, *pendant que*, conj.
While, *tems*, ſ. m.
Whilſt, *pendant que*, conj.
Whip, *fouet*, ſ. m.
To Whip, *fouetter*, v. a.
To Whiſper, *parler à l'oreille.*
White, *blanc, he*, adj.
Whither, *ou*, adv.
Who, *qui*, pron.
Whole, *tout, é*, adj.
Wholly, *entierrement*, adv.
Whom, *qui, que*, pron.
Whoſe, *dont*, pron.
Why, *pourquoy*, adv.

WI.

Wicked, *méchant, e*, adj
Wicked, *vitieux, ſe*, adj.
Wickedneſs, *vice*, ſ. m.
Wickedneſs, *mechanceté*, ſ. f.
Widow, *veuve*, ſ. f.
Wife, *femme*, ſ. f.
Will, *volonté*, ſ. f.
Willing, *volontaire*, adj.
To be Willing, *vouloir.*
Willingly, *volontairement*, adv.
Willingly, *volontiers*, adv.
William, *guillaume*, ſ. m.
Wine, *Vin*, ſ. m.
Winter, *hyver*, ſ. m.
Wiſdom, *ſageſſe*, ſ. f.
Wiſe, *ſage*, adj.
To Wiſh, *ſoubaitter*, v. a.
To Wiſh, *deſirer*, v. a.
Wit, *eſprit*, ſ. m.
With, *avec*, prep. acc.
With, *ſur*, prep. acc.
Within, *en, dans*, prep. acc.
Without, *ſans*, prep. acc.

WO.

Who! *malheur!* interj.
Woman, *femme*, ſ. f.
Wounded, *bleſſé, e*, adj.
To Wonder, *s'étonner*, v. r.
Wonderful, *merveilleux, ſe*, adj.
Wood, *bois*, ſ. m.
Wooden, *de bois.*
Word, *mot*, ſ. m.
Word, *parolle*, ſ. f.
Worldly, *du monde.*
Work, *travail*, ſ. m.
Work, *ouvrage*, ſ. m.
ToWork, *travailler*, v. n.
To Work, *exciter*, v. a.
World, *monde*, ſ. m.
Worſe, *pire*, adj.
To Worſhip, *ſervir*, v. a.
Worth, *merite*, ſ. m.
Worth, *valeur*, ſ. f.
Worthy, *digne*, adj.

WR.

To Wrap up, *enveloper*, v. a.
Wrath, *colere*, ſ. f.
To Write, *ecrire*, v. a.
To Write, *mander*, v. a.
Written, *ecrit, e*, adj.
Writing, *ecriture*, ſ. f.
Wrong, *tort*, ſ. m.
Wrong, *mal*, ſ. m.
To Wrong, *faire tort.*
To Wrong, *tromper*, v. a.
To be in the Wrong, *avoir tort.*

Y.

YArd, *verge*, ſ. f.
Yard, *court*, ſ. f.
Ye, You, *vous*, pron.
Yea, *voire*, adv.
Year, *an*, *année*.
Yellow, *jaune*, adv.
Yes, *ey*, adv.
Yeſterday, *hier*, adj.
To Yield, *ceder*, v. a.
To Yield, *ſe ſoûmettre*, v. r.
Yoke, *joug*, ſ. m.
Young *jeune*, adj.
Your, *vôtre*, pron.
Youth, *jeuneſſe*, ſ. f.
Youthful, *jeune*, adj.

ZE.

Zeal, *zéle*, ſ. m.

FINIS.